John Milton Oakley

his

Ancestors and

Probable Ancestors.

Compiled by

Lena Allen Downing

Copy 3.

Written by

Lena Allen Downing

1924.

1346 N. La Salle St.
December 29, 1924.

Newberry Library
Chicago

Dear Sirs;

I am fully aware that the enclosed book, "John Milton Oakley, His Ancestors and Possible Ancestors" is not perfect, but I am very glad to present it to the Newberry Library if you consider it worthy of a place on your shelves.

If you would like a reference in regard to my ability to write I could refer you to Prof. R. S. Crane of Northwestern University, who perhaps more than any other,

also

o God,
upon the
h generation
ing mercy
pre and

5, 9.

Preface.

This book is not a finished and infallible product as can be seen by the title. But I hope it will be of great assistance in the tracing of Long Island families.

I have copied most references word for word the praise or the blame is due the authors if their tracings are or are not correct. But I have tried, when possible, to give reliable authorities, keeping on the watch for mistakes.

I have not attempted to build a structure by hewing each stone as I have progressed, but rather I have attempted to build as truly and as beautifully as possible with materials, in most cases, which I have found hewn by others — I have been the architect and builder, not the stone cutter.

Grateful acknowledgment is made to all who have assisted in the compiling of this book.

Lena Allen Lowning

Contents.

Part 1.
Oakley History.

	Pages
Tracings in England (not connected)	1-4
Oakley Chart - English Line	4
Oakley Chart - Zoho Island Line	5
Oakley Old Bible Record	9
Thomas Oakley [1]	11-28
Nathaniel Oakley [2]	29-32
Nathaniel Oakley [3]	33-36
Eliphalet Oakley [4]	37-48
Nathaniel Oakley [5]	49-52
John Milton Oakley [6]	53-72
Wood History - Titus & Powell - Washburn	38a-38f.

Part 2.
Brewster History.

Brewster Chart (Rev. Nathaniel)	73
Brewster Chart (Elder William)	75
Elder William Brewster Jonathan Brewster }	76-86
Brewster Chart (Francis Brewster)	87
Francis Brewster	89-94
Rev. Nathaniel Brewster [1]	95-110
Nathaniel Brewster [2]	111-116
Nathaniel Brewster [3]	117-122
Mehetable Brewster [4]	123-128

Part 3.
Ludlow History.

Tracings in England.	129-150
English Charts	133-138
Ludlow Chart	151-152
Roger Ludlow [7]	153-182
Sarah Ludlow [8]	183-186

Part 4.
"Bull" Smith History.

Smith Chart	187
Richard Smith [1]	191
Richard Smith ("Bull") [2]	191-208
Samuel Smith [3]	209-212
Phebe Smith [4]	213-216

Part 5.
"Tangier" Smith History.

Smith Chart	217
Col. William Smith ("Tangier") [1]	219-226
Henry Smith [2]	227-232
Floriana Smith [3]	233-236

Vol. II.

Part 6.
Leeds or Lake History.

	Page
Leeds or Lake Chart	237
Jan Leeds[1] or Lake	239
Daniel Lake[2]	239
John Lake[1]	242-246
Daniel Lake[2]	247-250
Daniel Lake[3]	251-254
Joseph Lake[4]	255-258
Daniel Lake[5] or Leake	259-262
Sarah Leeds[6]	263-266

Part 7.
Spicer History.

Spicer Chart	267-268
Nicholas Spicer[1]	269-278
Ann Spicer[2]	279-282

Part 8.
Seaman History.

Seaman Chart	283
Capt. John Seaman[1]	285-304
Richard Seaman[2]	305-314
Richard Seaman[3]	315-322
Sarah Seaman[4]	324-326

Part 9.
Moore History

Moore Chart	327
Thomas Moore[1]	329
Thomas Moore[2]	331-344
Martha Moore[3]	245-348

Part 10.
Youngs History

Youngs Chart	349
Young Chart	351
Rev. Christopher Youngs[1]	353-362
Martha Youngs[2]	363-366

Part 11.
Mott History.

Mott Chart	369
Hulet Chart	371
Adam Mott[1]	373-384
Adam Mott[2]	385-390
Jane? Mott[3]	391-394

Part 12.
Denton History.

	Page
Denton Chart	395
Rev. Richard Denton[1]	397 - 406
Samuel Denton[3]	407 - 410
Samuel Denton[4]	411 - 414
Joseph Denton[5]	415 - 418
Samuel Denton[6]	419 - 422
Phebe Denton[7]	423 - 426

Part 13
"Rock" Smith History

Smith Chart	427
John Smith[1]	429
John Smith[2] ("Rock")	429 - 430
Joseph Smith[3]	431 - 432
Elizabeth Smith[4]	433 - 435

Classified Index.

Charts - Index of Names	440 - 442
Deeds and Conveyances	439
Died Intestate	438
History Name Lists	446 - 458
History Summaries	444
Patents	439
Wills	438
Wills Proved but not Given	438

John Milton Oakley

son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Leek) Oakley.

b. 1816, June 10, Springfield, L.I.
m. 1. Henrietta Van Cliff
" 2. Mar. Esther Leek
d. 1905, Nov. 20.
bur. Babylon, Long Island.

Paternal Lines.

Nathaniel Oakley
b. 1796 Jan. 9.
m. 1815
d. 1868
bur. Babylon, L.I.

Mehetable Brewster
b.
d.
m. Smithtown, Long Island
bur. Babylon, L.I.

Nathaniel Oakley
b. 1717
m.
d. 1800

Elizabeth Oakley
b. 1759. May 31.
m. 1780
d. 1841
bur. Babylon, L.I.

Nathaniel Oakley
b.
m.
d.

Thomas Oakley
b.
d. 1709
Hempstead, L.I.

Sarah

Epenetus Wood
b. 1698 d.

Jeremiah Wood
b. d.

Jeremiah Wood
b. 1620 d. 1689
immigrant

Susanna

Martha Titus
b. d.

Samuel Titus
b. 1658 m.

Edward Titus
b. 1630 d. 1715

Martha Washborne

Elizabeth Powell
b. d. 1704

Thomas Powell
b. 1641 d. 1721

? Wood
b.
d.

Nathaniel Brewster
b.
d. 1772
Southhaven, L.I.

? Gloriana Smith
b. d.

Nathaniel Brewster
b.
d. 1732
Brookhaven, L.I.

Phebe Smith
b.
d.
Smithtown, L.I.

Col. Henry Smith
b. 1679 d. 1769

Anna Shepherd
b. d.

Rev. Nathaniel Brewster
b. a. 1617 d. 1698
Brookhaven, L.I.

Sarah Ludlow
b. d.

Samuel Smith
b. d.

Hannah Youngsham
b. d.

Col. William Smith ("Tangier")
b. Emigrant d.

Martha Turtell
b. d.

Rev. Thomas Shepherd
b. d.

Roger Ludlow
b. Emigrant.

Mary ? Endicott

Richard Smith (Bull)
b. Emi.

Sarah

A.
B.
C.
D.
E.
F.
G.
H.
I.
J.
K.
L.
M.
N.
O.
P.
Q.
R.
S.
T.
U.
V.
W.
X.
Y.
Z.
A.A.
B.B.
C.C.
D.D.
E.E.
F.F.

References.

Hempstead Town Records see Index.
Jamaica Town Records — Index.
New York Wills, Vol. II p. 19; Vol I p. 51; Coll. 1894. p. 86; Vol. I p. 322-3; Vol. I p. 233; Vol. IV p. 160-161.
Old Cabley Bible Record.
P. and G. Irving Cabley, Red Bank, N. J.
1790 Census New York State p. 164.
N. Y. Gen. & Bio. Record Vol 25, p. 163; Vol. 42 p. 133; Vol. 46 p. 7. Vol. 42, p. 133; Vol. 50 p. 34.
Inscription Records cemetery Bay Side, L. I. & Bushwick L. I.
Brooklyn Times, Aug. 19, 1905 & Nov. 21, 1905.
Report of Commissioners of Patents 1861; Arts and Manufactures; Vol. I p. 84 & 504.
Genealogical Dictionary, James Savage. Vol. I p. 244-6; Vol. 3 p. 129;
Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Harvard University, by John Langdon Sibley, Vol. I p. 68.
Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk Co., by William S. Pelletreau, p. 116-118, & p. 601.
Records of the Town of Brookhaven to 1800.
History of Long Island by B. F. Thompson Vol. II p. 454; Vol I p. 257; Vol. I p. 442.
Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters. Vol I p. 274.
A Genealogical & Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain; by Sir Bernard Burke; 1914 p. 256.
Burke's General Armory; 1878 p. 1122-3.
Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892 Vol. 2 p. 459.
New England Hist. Register Vol. 46 p. 300 1.
Historical Coll. of the State of New-York by John W. Barber & Henry Howe; p. 541-2.
Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island; by William S. Pelletreau; 1898; p. 118 119.
Refugees of Long Island to Connecticut by Frederic Gregory Mather, 1913; p. 566.
Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Bunker; p. 103; 29; 73.
The Wood Family of Shelf, Halifax Parish, Yorkshire, England by Col. Carey A. Wood p. 55.

Correction by Herbert F Sewersmith
c/o the Curator, Long Island Collection
Queensborough Public Library
Jamaica, N.Y.

Sarah Leek, wife of Nathaniel Oakley, was the daughter of Elias Leek of West Islip, New York, by his wife Keziah Ann Muncy.

Elias Leek was the son of David Leeke of Easthampton, New York, by his wife Mary Conklin

Keziah Ann Muncy was the daughter of Isaac Muncy of West Islip, New York, & his wife Sarah Weeks.

David Leeke was the son of Benjamin Leeke of Easthampton N.Y. by his wife Charity Alexander.

Mary Conklin was the daughter of Elias Conklin & his wife Elizabeth Hedges of Easthampton N.Y.

Isaac Muncy was the son of Samuel Muncy of Huntington South by his wife Jemima Lewis

Sarah Weeks was the daughter of Thomas Weeks of Huntington South, N.Y., ~~[illegible]~~ (and at one time of Oyster Bay South) by his wife Mary Udall.

Benjamin Leeke[4] was of Phillip[3] Phillip[2] Phillip[1] Leeke
Charity Alexander: (surely unknown)
Elias Conklin[4] was of John[3] Benjamin[2] Ananias[1]
Elizabeth Hedges[5] was of Samuel[4] Isaac[3] Isaac[2] William[1]
Samuel Muncy[4] was probably Francis[3] Samuel[2] Francis[1]
Jemima Lewis[4] was John[3] Jonathan[2] John[1]
Thomas Weeks[4] was Thomas[3] Thomas[2] Francis[1]
Mary Udall[4] was Joseph[3] Phillip[2] Francis[1]

(over)

Statements that Nathaniel Oakley, son of Thomas and Sarah (Whitehead) Oakley married Ead Onderdonk are not proved. The Onderdonck Genealogy contains serious errors & the will of Hendrick Hendrickson, together with the evidences from the Dutch Ch at Jamaica, do not support statements that she was an Onderdonk. The ~~surn~~ maiden surname of Ead ——— is still unknown.

J. Henry Smith

Descended of Miles[4] Nathaniel[3] Nathaniel[2] Thos[1] & of his sister Mary[1] (wife of Richard Valentine) also of Rachel (Leek) Young, sister of Sarah (Leek) Oakley ———

Oct. 26, 1940

Maternal Ancestors of John Milton Oakley

Sarah Reeb
b. 1792, Sept. 23
m. 1813, Aug. 6
d. 1872, Feb. 12.
Bur. Babylon, L.I.

- Daniel Lake Reeb
  b.
  m.
  d. 1804
  bur. Searington, Long Island.
  Herricks, L.I.
  - Joseph Lake
    b.
    m.
    d.
    - Daniel Lake
      b.
      d. m. 1727
      Staten Island
      - Daniel Lake
        b.
        d.
        Staten Island, L.I.
        - John Lake Reeb
          b.
          d.
          Airmstrong, L.I.
          - a1
          - b1
          - c1
          - d1
          - e1
          - f1
          - g1
          - h1
          - i1
          - j1
          - k1
          - l1
          - m1
          - n1
          - o1
          - p1
        - John Polhemus
          b.
          d.
          Staten Island.
        - Sarah
          b.
          d.
      - Sarah ? Polhemus
        b.
        d.
    - Sarah Seaman
      b.
      d.
      - Richard Seaman
        b. 1673
        d. 1749
        Herricks, L.I.
        - John Seaman
          b.
          d. 1694
          m.
          Hempstead, L.I.
          - Adam Mott
            b.
            d.
            - Jane Mott
            - q1
            - r1
            - s1
            - t1
            - u1
            - v1
            - w1
            - x1
            - y1
            - z1
            - aa1
            - BB1
            - CC1
            - DD1
            - EE1
            - FF1
        - Martha Hicks
          b.
          d.
        - John ? Mott
          b.
          d. 1759
      - Richard Seaman
        b. 1694
        d. m. 1752
        Herricks, L.I.
      - Sarah ? Frost
        b.
        d.
  - Phebe Seaman
    b.
    d.
    bur. Searington, Long Island.
    - Samuel Denton
      b. 1729
      d. 1754
      - Samuel Denton
        b.
        m. 1728
        d. 1744
        - Samuel Denton
          b.
          d. m. 1719
          Hempstead, L.I.
          - Samuel Denton
            b.
            d. abt. 1713
            Hempstead
            - h1
            - i1
            - j1
            - k1
            - l1
            - m1
            - n1
            - o1
            - p1
            - q1
            - r1
            - s1
            - t1
          - Abigail
            - u1
            - v1
            - w1
            - x1
            - y1
            - z1
            - aa1
            - BB1
            - CC1
            - DD1
            - EE1
            - FF1
        - Joseph Smith
          b.
          d. 1751 - p.
          - John Smith
            b.
            d.
            Emigrant.
            - John Smith
            - t1
            - u1
            - v1
            - w1
            - x1
            - y1
            - z1
            - aa1
            - BB1
            - CC1
            - DD1
            - EE1
            - FF1
        - Elizabeth Smith
          b.
          d. m.
          m. 1728
      - Mary ? Halstead

References:

Old Cabley Bible Record possessed by Irving Cabley, Red Bank, N.J.

Early Settlers of Kings County by Tunis G. Bergen, 1881; p. 179.

N.Y. Gen. & Bio. Record, Vol. 54 p. 106 & 246; Vol. 53 p. 57; Vol. 35 p. 95; Vol. 25 p. 49; Vol. 43, p. 98; Vol. 45 p. 117; Vol. 53 p. 235.

A Genealogy of the Lake Family by Arthur Adams and Sarah A. Riley; 1915; p. 89; 1919; Vol. 10 12 p. 135 & 89.

New York Wills, Coll. 1902 p. 54; Vol. 4 p. 305; Coll. 1895, p. 387; Coll. 1901 p. 93 94; Vol. II p. 128; Vol. III p. 48, & 198; Vol. IV p. 257-8.

Records of the Town of North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y. Vol. 6, 7, 8, 9 see index each vol.

1790 Census of New York State, p. 152.

New York Marriages p. 219; p. 219. by B. J. Tucker.

Tombstone Records cemeteries Searingtown, L.I. & Babylon, L.I.

Supplement to the Spice Genealogy by Susan Billings Meech; 1923; p. 25.

Spicer Genealogy by Mrs. Susan Spicer Meech, and Miss Susan Phillips Meech; 1911; p. 8-9.

Griffin's Journal First Settlers of Southold by Ignatius Griffin, p. 24

Annals of Hempstead by Henry Onderdonk, Jr. see index.

North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y. see index each vol.

History of Long Island by B. F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 15-16; Vol. II p. 41.

New York Wills, Coll. 1892 p. 250 251; Coll. 1895, p. 267; 387; 1901, p. 94-5.

Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Bunker, P. 134 & 158-9; 250.

Genealogical Gleanings in England by Henry F. Waters; Vol. II P. 1410

Adam & Ann Scott Their Ancestors and Their descendants by Thomas Cornell p. 200-205.

Historical & Genealogical Miscellany by John E. Stillwell; Vol. IV p. 71.

Gen. Dept. of the N.Y. Mail & Express; 1900-1903; P. 125-187.

Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island, by W. S. Pelletreau p. 8 & 37.

Martha Moore
G. 1.

Thomas Moore
b.
m.
d. 1691, June 27.
Sandwich, L.I.
Emigrant

Martha Moore
b.
m.
d.

Thomas Moore
b.
m.
d. ep. 1636

Ann
b. d.
Emigrant

Martha Young
b. d.
Emigrant

Rev. Christopher Young
Rydon & Southmolton
England.
d.

Margaret? Ann
b. d.

References:

Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Bunker; p. 250-
N. Y. Gen. + Bio. Record, Vol. 15 p. 57; Vol. 35, p. 93.
Genealogical Gleanings in England by Henry F. Waters; Vol. II p. 1410.

Part 1.

Oakley History.

Oakley History.

The name Oakley is given in Surnames of the United Kingdom as follows:

[1] "Oakley } (Eng.) Bel. to Oakley: or
Oakly } Dweller at the Oak-Lea

[O.E. āc, oak-tree
+ leah (M.E. le(y)]

"This name is commonly found in the Hundred Rolls as Ocle(e).
O.E. = Old English or Anglo-Saxon
M.E. = Middle English (12th to 15th cent.)

[2] The book Norman People and Their Existing Descendants says:

"As there are many cases in which letters are omitted there are also many others in which additions have been made by consonants, vowels, and aspirants, for instance, name armorially identified —
Hobely, Ofpeley."

[3] Noble and Gentle men of England gives:

"Oakeley of Oakeley —
An ancient family descended from Philip, who in the reign of Henry III was lord of Oakeley in Parish of Bishop's Castle, from whence he assumed his name, and which has ever since been the inheritance of his descendants.
"Arms — Argent, on a fesse between three ivy-leaves gules, as many fleurs-de-lis, or.

[4] History of the Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland gives:

"Oakeley, of Oakeley.
"Estates — In the parish of Lydham, Bishop's Castle, Lydbury, North, and Norbury all in the county of Salop, possessed by the Oakeleys since 1589."
"Seat — Oakeley, near Bishop's Castle".

---

[1] Surnames of the United Kingdom; by Henry Harrison; Vol. II p.
[2] The Norman People and Their Existing Descendants by Henry S. King & Co.; 1874; P. 72.
[3] Noble and Gentle men of England; Third Edition; p. 209.
[4] History of the Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland; by John Burke, Esq.; 1836; Vol. I, p. 250.

[1] A Visitation of Seats and Arms by Sir Bernard Burke gives a description of Oakley Park, as follows:

"Oakley Park, Shropshire, about two miles north west of Ludlow, the seat of Robert Clive, Esq. M. P.

"The mansion is finely situated on the banks of the river Teme. A large portion of the ancient edifice still remains but large additions were made . . .

"The grounds naturally beautiful have been very much improved by the hand of art, directed by good taste and judgement. On the Southeast is a fine prospect of the town and noble ruins of the castle Ludlow, about two miles distant, while the home view is enlivened by the river Teme, that meanders through the park, and by numerous splendid oaks, the remains of a forest, from which the place has derived its name. Within its limits also are the ruins of Bromfield Priory, an arch of its gateway is yet standing, and the west end of its church is now parochial. From the record it appears that this was a Benedictine monastery, founded at a very early period for we find that in the year 1154, the canons of Bromfield, by the authority and concurrence of Ricobald, Archbishop of Canterbury, granted their church to the Abbey of St. Peter's at Gloucester; and that King Henry II about the same time confirmed all the estate belonging to it to the Prior and monks there serving God. The like confirmation was made by King Henry III."

---

[1] A Visitation of the Seats and Arms by Sir Bernard Burke; Vol. II., p. 128. (pub. 1855.)

Cabley History.

Burke's Peerage, 1921, gives an Cabley Lineage as follows:

"The family of Cabeley was settled at Cabley, Salop, from a very early period.

"Roger, son of Jenkyn de Cabeley, living 1450, and William — son of Roger Cabley of Cobley, Co. Salop, was father of

"John Rogers Cabeley, who m. Johan dau. and co-heir of William ap Reynold ap Gwilith Vaghan, of Colbrach, and had issue an eldest son,

"William Cabeley, of Cabeley, who m. Ellen, dau. of Mayor of the Castle and had issue a son,

"Rowland Cabeley, of Cabeley who m. the dau. of Hotchkiss of Lydbury North, and had issue a son,

"John Cabeley, of Cabeley, who m. the dau. of Ralf Maston of Worston, and widow of Humphrey Baker, and had issue, his eldest son

"Rowland Cabeley, of Cabeley, b. about 1550; m. Mary dau. of John Corbet, of Kedstone, Shd. 14 Feb. 1629. He d. 28 Oct. 1622 leaving issue . . .

It is needless to say that the American Cabley branches are not connected with the English branch in this volume. It would, perhaps, not be difficult for anyone, tracing the family in England, to make the connection.

L. W. D.

---

1 Burke's Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage - 1921; P. 1669.

[1] A Visitation of Shropshire in 1623 gives the Ocsley line as follows:

"Ocsley of Ocsley near Bishop's Castle (Harl. 1396 f. 248 & S. f. 226a).
Arms (Harl. 1396) – Argent, on a fesse between three crescents gules as many fleurs-de-lis, or."

Johnes Ocsley de Ocsley in com. Salop =

Johnes Ocsley de Ocsley in com. Salop =

Johnes Ocsley of Ocsley in com. Salop = Anna filia Johis Middleton de Middleton

Richmus Ocsley de Ocsley in com. Salop = Elizabeth fil. Johis Coston de Coston

Thomas Ocsley de Ocsley = Katherina fil. Johis de Lee

Johes de Ocsley = Johanna fil. . . Hamlet

Thomas Ocsley = Anna filia Humfridi Westbury

Anna nupta Johis Collins de Stretton

Johannes Ocsley duxit Elizabeth filia Hugonis Bradford

Thomas Ocsley = Katherina filia Johannis Poole

Johannes Ocsley

Johannes Ocsley = Eliz. fil. Johes Wallcot de Walcot

Richardus Ocsley = Anna

Richardus Ocsley = . . .

Maria vx. Hen. Eighth

Willimus Ocsley = Alicia fil. Johannis Maddocks

---

[1] A Visitation of Shropshire; taken in the year 1623; by Robert Cooke, Somerset Herald, and others; Part II, 1889; P. 376.

Thomas Oakley[1]

b. 1639 or before.
m. Sarah
d. 1709 Jamaica, L.I. (N.Y. Wills)
First mention 1660, Jamaica, L.I.
Permission to build "Corn & saw mills"
(Old Oakley Bible Record) (Hempstead Town Records)

Nathaniel Oakley[2] — Thomas[2], not. John[2] living 1702

Eldest son
b. 1687 or before.
m. Patience Bridmore
d.
(Hempstead Town Records; N.Y. Wills; Old Oakley Bible Record; Long Island Genealogies by Mary Lane Ketcham)
Will mentions Hempstead Township

Nathaniel Oakley[3]

according to Old Oakley Bible record.
b. 1717, Sept. 28
m. a. 1738 aft. (prob. Wood, dau. Ephenetus Wood.)
d. 1800, aged 83 years. (Old Oakley Bible Record)
Will recorded Babylon, L.I. Information from John Miller Oakley.

Miles[4], Mary[4], Samuel[4], Phebe[4], Letitia[4], Benjamin[4], Philip[4] — Eliphalet Oakley[4]

b. 1759, May 31
m. 1780 Mehitable Brewster dau. Nathaniel Brewster
d. 1841, aged 82 years.
Babylon, L.I.
Tombstone Record, Babylon, L.I. & Marriage record.

Ephenetus[5] — Sarah[5] — Miles[5] — Mercy[5] — Nathaniel Oakley[5]

Hannah[5] — Eliphalet[5]

(Also Tombstone Record, Babylon.)

b. 1776, Jan. 7
m. Sarah Leek
Mill owner & miller, Babylon.
d. 1868 aged 92 y.

John Milton Oakley[6] — Eliphalet Oakley[6]

b. 1816, June 10, Jericho, L.I.
m. 1 - Henrietta Van Cleef (dau. Peter and Deborah (Petersen) Van Cleef)
" 2 - Mary Esther Leek
d. 1905, Nov. 20. Babylon, L.I. aet 89 years.
Mill owner.
(Children by 1st wife) (Tombstone Record, Babylon, L.I.)
Invention - the steam laundry machine.

Edward Franklin[7] — George Milton[7] — Nathaniel[7] (twin)
John Henry[7] — Horatio William[7] — Mary Ella[7]
Fred Heathrig[7] — Frank Clark Oakley[7] (Tombstone Record, Babylon, L.I.)

(References page 6.)

Oakley Line References.

Thomas Oakley[1]
1- Hempstead Town Records see Index.
2- Jamaica Town Records see Index.
3- New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. II p. 19.
4- Old Oakley Bible Record - in 1906 it was in the possession of Irving Oakley son of Edward F. Oakley who was the 5th owner.

Nathaniel Oakley[2]
1- New York Historical Society Collections Wills; Vol. II; p. 19.
2- North & South Hempstead Records; Vol. III; p. 91-2
3- Old Oakley Bible Record.

Nathaniel Oakley[3]
1- Old Oakley Bible Record.
2- Information from John Milton Oakley.[6]
3- 1790 Census of New York State P. 164.

Eliphalet Oakley[4]
1- Old Oakley Bible Record.
2- N. Y. Gen. & Bio. Record, Vol. 25; P. 163.
3- Ibid Vol. 42; p. 133.
4- 1790 Census New York State p. 164.
5- Tombstone Records, Babylon Cemetary.

Nathaniel Oakley[5]
1- Old Oakley Bible Record.
2- Tombstone Records, Cemetary Babylon, L. I.

John Milton Oakley[6]
1- Old Oakley Bible Record.
2- Tombstone, Cemetary Babylon, L. I.
3- Brooklyn Times, Aug. 19, 1905.
4- Brooklyn Times, Nov. 21, 1905.
5- Report of Commissioner of Patents 1861; Arts and Manufactures; 1863; Vol. 1, p. 84.
6- Ibid p. 504.
7- Trust Deed, John M. Oakley to Mary E. Downing; Copy in possession of Lena Allen Downing, 1846 N. La Salle St. Chicago.

Oakley History

There is a family tradition which says that the progenitor of the Oakley family of Long Island, together with his brother, left sailing from Ireland in a ship which was captured by Captain Kidd. The brothers were given the choice of "walking the plank" or of being pirates with him. They chose to be pirates with a hope of escape. When Captain Kidd came into Long Island Sound he sent the two brothers ashore (with others) for a supply of fresh water. The brothers escaped, one remained on Long Island and the other went to Connecticut.

The following letter may have some bearing upon the subject:

"It is a letter of Capt Brockholls to the Governor of Road Island about Pyrates."[1]

New York
August 22th, 1682

"Honble Sir^s,

Two of that company of Rogues and Pyrates that have Lately infested our Coast and Disturbed our Trade are taken here by name. Corn Robinson and Francis Lite, and the Ketch in which they came to the East end of Long Island is Likewise Seized and Brought Hither. They have on their examination Confessed that their intent and Designe was and what they were to att the Broad Camaroes to take my Lord Baltimore and to Rob and Plunder his House and Gett Good Ransome for his Person, But being defeated in that attempt they Robbed two Stores in York River one madam Leake's and the other Sattin Sarah and Stole from thence two or three Silver Tankards and Severall Cups, Spoones Curtains & etc. Cloths and Lining which was Shared Amongst them on Board the Ketch and say they tooke the Ketch from the Spaniards in Nidch Hart but found none but Eight English men on Board. That the Ketch formerly Belonged to one Capt Oakley of London but say he was put ashore in the Bay of Andois and know not what is Become of him. Hearing that severall of this Company are Likewise taken with you Desire their Examination and what acco^t they can Give of the Ketch & the said Oakley may be Sent Hither that such further Proceedings may be had and Course taken therein as may make these Examples to deter Other From like Evill Practices and secure our Parts and

1 Colonial History of the State of New York; vol XIV; p. 768.

Trade being Ready to Assist therein as much as possible and to Remaine

Your Affectionate neighbor
and Humble Servant
A. B."

[1] Colonial History of the State of New York, vol. XIV, p. 768.

Oakley History

Old Oakley Bible Record,

The following is a record, from the old Scotch Bible, made by Edward F. Oakley, son of John Milton Oakley. Edward F. Oakley was 5th owner of the old Scotch Bible. This record was typewritten, (from a copy by Edward F. Oakley), by Henrietta Oakley Lowning, granddaughter of John Milton Oakley, in the year 1906, and it is from that copy that the following copy was taken:-

"Nathaniel oakley his Book
God give him grace
There illto book that he may Run
that is blessed Race
heaven to be his Dwelling place
1778

"Nathaniel oakley Senior Born the 28th of September in the year of our Lord Christ 1717 (Died 1800)
This written with my one hand the 29 of August 1792

The Date of the Birth of my sons and Daughters
miles was bornd march the 18 1741
mary august the 22 1744
Samuel October the 25 1746
phebe January the 9 1749
lettisbee, August the 12 1751
Benjamin December the 24 1753
miffley June the 19 1756
(Died Feb. 24th 1838)
Eliphalet may the 21 1759
(Died April 20th 1841)

(Children of Eliphalet Oakley, son of Nathaniel Oakley)

"Ephraim Oakley was bornd march the 2 1781
(Died march 15 1852)
Selah Oakley was bornd January 22 1784
(Died 1827)
Eliphalet Oakley was bornd the 24 1786 (Died 1867)
miles Oakley was bornd may 23 1790 (Died 1869)
mary Oakley was bornd April 30 1793 (Died 1864)
Nathaniel Oakley was bornd January 7 1796
(Died 1868)
Hannah Oakley was bornd October 4 1798
(Died 1809) "

The Record of Edward F. Oakley:-

"This book was the property of Nathaniel Oakley the father of Eliphalet Oakley, the father of Nathaniel Oakley, the father of John M. Oakley, the father of Edward F. Oakley, the present owner in the year 1869."

"While it was the property of Elipholet Cabley, he with a number of others, seceded from the Presbyterian Church (on Long Island) of which they were members, and organized another Church eventually at Babylon.

"During the interval of this new Church, and while it had no Church edifice, services were held at his house, and this book performed its part upon a pulpit improvised of a common tea table, and something like a soap box, covered with a clean white sheet.

"Out of this beginning came the present Presbyterian Church of Babylon.

"The head of our family was Thomas Cabley, of the Township of Hempstead, L.I. and one of its first settlers, he being the grandfather of Nathaniel Cabley, the first owner of this book.

"Our branch of the Long Island family.

1st Thomas Cabley whose name appears in early records of the Town of Hempstead.
2nd Nathaniel Cabley his son.
3d Nathaniel Cabley his son and first owner of the Old Bible.
4th Elipholet Cabley his son and second owner of the Old Bible.
5th Nathaniel Cabley his son and 3rd owner of the Old Bible.
6th John M. Cabley his son and 4th owner of the Old Bible.
7th Edward F. Cabley his son and 5th owner of the Old Bible."

"First Nathaniel Cabley born in the Town of Hempstead, Queens Co., L.I. in the year 1717, settled in Huntington, Suffolk Co., & died in the year 1800, aged 83.

"Elipholet Cabley, son of the first Nathaniel (of old Bible) was born May 31st, 1759, died Apr. 20th, 1841. (aged 82.)

"Second Nathaniel Cabley, son of Elipholet, was born Jan. 9th 1796 and died Jan. 8th 1868 (aged 72.) He was married Aug. 6, 1815.

Sarah Luce, wife of N.C. 2nd, Born Sept. 23rd, 1792. Died Oct. 2, 1872. (aged 80.)

John M. Cabley, son of Nathaniel 2d, Born June 10th, 1816, Died Nov. 20th, 1905, Aged 89 years."

(Note: Edward F. Cabley 5th owner of the old Bible gave it to his son Irving Cabley, of Red Bank, N.J., who became 6th owner of the old Bible.)

Oakley History

Thomas Oakley. The first mention of a member of the Oakley family on Long Island was Thomas Oakley as freeholder of Jamaica, L. I. in 1660:[1]

"Patents and Patentees of Jamaica

"From the allotment of 1660 the following in addition to those already named are found to have been freeholders:

"Thomas Oakley

[2] "1670 — Present at a Town meeting
"Tho. Okeley

[3] Anno 1671 - "Veive the fenses" —
"Thomas Okeley southwest quarters".

[4] 1674 - Witness - "Tho Okeley"

[5] 1675 - "At a town meeting 24 of fabrary 1675"
"It is voted and concluded that these men underwritten are fully impowered to treat wt and if they se cause to consummate an agreement wt Mr. Carpenter of Mincotocone and Calib Carmen of Jamico for the building of a Corne mill and a Saw mill
(2d of the nine men)
"Tho Okelie".

[6] Vote - "For ye new overseers
Tho Okelee "
Tho Okele "

[7] 1675/6 - Sale of property -
"Signed and delivered in ye presence of us
"nathaniel Denton
"Tho Okelis

[8] 1676 - Witness to rights of common meadow, etc,
among the ten "witnesses
Thomas Okeley" signed his name

[9] 1684 - grant of acres of "medow"
Tho Okeley . . 5 acres

---

1 - History of Queens County, New York, 1693; W. W. Munsell & Co; p. 194-5.
2 - Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, 1656-1751; by Josephine C. Fiske; Vol. I p. 46.
3 Ibid p. 106.
4 Ibid p. 80.
5 - Ibid p. 66.
6 - Ibid p. 82.
7 - Ibid p. 106.
8 - Ibid p. 253.
9 - Ibid p. 253.

[1] 1679- "This is entered. Thomas Cokley, nath Denton James, Nicholas Everitt, George Woolsey James, John Lynas, are chosen to be constable and overseers to — ye fences belonging to this Towne for ye yeare 1679."

[2] 1679-80 - Sale of property
Signed sealed and
Delivered in the presence
of us
"Richard Jones
"Thomas Cokley

[3] The Little Plaines was measured and devided by John Oldfield and Samuel Smith the surveyors chosen in the Town into four parts or quadrons to the men hereafter mentioned, viz.
Thomas Cokley
and others of the southeast and east quarter".

[4] 1680 - Inventory of the estate of John Skidmore, Jamaica, taken by Robert Coleman and Thomas Cokley, July 7, 1680.

[5] Abigall Darling made over unto Jonathan Davis land "eastward of Tho Cokles home lot", 9th desember 1680."

[6] 1680 - Sale of a horse "Record by order from Tho Cokle".

[7] 1680-81 - Sale of property
"Signed and delivered
in presence of us
Thomas Cokley
Benjamin Cock".

[8] 1681 - Boundary between Flushing and Jamaica made by Thomas Cokley and others, Flushing April ye 4th Anno 1681".

[9] 1684 - "Jemaica Aprill the 12th Anno 1681
Thomas Cokley and others "Run the Lyne giuenid".

---

1 Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y.; by Josephine C. Frost; Vol I; p. 66.
2 Ibid p. 192.
3 Ibid p. 183.
4 - New York Historical Society, Collections, Wills; Vol. I p. 107.
5 - Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y.; by Josephine C. Frost; Vol I; p. 127.
6 - Ibid p. 180.
7 - Ibid p. 189.
8 - Ibid p. 206.
9 - Ibid p. 208.

Oakley History

[1] 1682-1 - Sale of property witnessed by Thomas Oakley.

[2] "Know all men whom this may any ways concern that I John Bartis doe hereby disane and make over unto Thomas Oakley all my Right and Title in the sande till for him to dispose of at his pleasure as witnes my hand the 18 of January etc.

John Bartis"

[3] 1679 - "Then these men hereafter named two of them have a right to a twenty acre share -

Tho Oakley / John Hanson 20

[4] "Lots are cast for the medow

Tho Oakley . . . 8

[5] 1681-2 - "At a Cort held in Hempstead the first day of February in the year 1681-2 by the Constable and Overseers by his Ma[jes]ties authority. Thomas Oakee Paynter in an action of debt against John Allen of foster's medow defendant. The Plaintiff declares to this cort that the defendant is indebted to him the sum of twelf shillings upon account between them and to prove it he bres his oth to his account - "The Cort having considered of it they find for the Plaintiff and order that the defendant shall pay the debt to the plaintiff with the cost of suite"...

[6] 1682 - "This may still how it may concern that I William Jons of Cow neck have sold unto Thomas oakley a heffer that will be two yers old the next spring which I had of Christofer Wemans and is now in the hands of John Smith of Hemsted and doe acknowledge to have received the 16 of desember 1682.

the mark of
William X Jons".

---

1 Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N. Y.; by Josephine C. Frost, M.D.; p. 204.
2 Ibid p. 205.
3 Ibid p. 209.
4 Ibid p. 218.
5 Records of North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y.; Vol. I; p. 287.
6. Ibid p. 410.

Thomas Cooley buys a dwelling, and land in Hempstead, Long Island.[1]

Know all men by these presents that I, John wescote of foxtars medow within the bounds and limits of Hemsted farmer have sold and doe by these presents bargain sell alienate and make over unto Thomas Cooley, of Jemico in the north Riding of yorks shier on Long Island all my right title and interest in a certain peice or tracks of land being and being within the bounds of Hemsted at the place commonly known by the name of foxtars medow being twenty two acors or thear abouts as it was layd out fenced and bounded on the south by the broade that goeth between Hemsted and Jemico on the north by a fifty acor lot of mastel toward Jacksons on the east by a fifty acor lot of Abraham Smiths and on the west way that goeth to the playnes on the east side I say that I the aforsd John wescott do for my self my eyers executors administrators or assigns fully and absolutely have sold unto the aforsd Thomas Cooley his eyers executors administrators or assigns the before mentioned tracks of land with all buildings fencing of what kind or sort soever with all trees or other standing or lying with all previldges profits or emoluments what so ever forthem and his eyers or assigns to have and to hold for ever and doe engage to make this my sale good in law against any inclaime or clamer free from all former gifts or any other incombrances what so ever folland in consideration of a valuable consideration by me allready received in witness wheareof I have set to my hand and fixed my seale this eight day of July in the year of our Lord 1682

John wescotte (S)

"Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of us
John Harison
Daniel Whitehed

"This is a true copi by me
Richard Gildersleeve
Clerk."

---

[1] Town of North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y.; Vol. I p. 404.

Oakley History

Thomas Oakley sells his home lot in Jamaica.

"Jemaicae the 29th of June Anno 1682 Noveint omnibus per presents that I Thomas Okley of Jemaica in the north Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island doe in that presents confirme and acknowledge that I have for my aire & mine heirs and assigns forever and made over unto Edwarde White of Southhampton in the East Riding of the same shire my now dwelling house and home lot being and being between Waite Smiths home lot and the lane that goeth East Warde to hem steade and lyeing on the Easte end of it Wait Smiths Land that I hee tooke of Cornelius Barnson which did formerly belong to the home lot that which I doe sell up my home lot is three acres with orchardes and all or there abouts more or les and allsoe ten acres of wood Land having Joseph Smiths ten acres on the west side and Nehemiah Smiths on the Easte side fronting on the onde highe way that goeth to the Rocky hollow and thence to the hills and allsoe the halfe of that twenty acres of medow that was formerly Henery Townsends being and being on the further ende neere of the easte side of Capt John Carpenters twenty acre lot of medow with all such priviledges as shall hereafter belong to five acres of medow or a quarter share according as other men have for such a propriety I say that I Thomas Okley aforesaide have for myselfe mine heirs executors administrators or assignes firmly bargained sold and made over all my right title and interest unto the aforesaide house and land with wood land and medow with all the trees standing and being on the sayde Land with the barne or other buildings and all the fencing that at the property belonge to the sayde Land and all the other land other boards or glass that is or should have bene nailed to or in the house unto the aforesaid Edwarde White for him his heirse Executors administrators or assignes to have and to holde as his owne proper right for ever and allsoe I doe by these presents firmly engage myselfe to make good this my sale in hand receiving it from all former sales mortgages gifts grants or any other incumbrances soever dire or by any person or persons whatsoever forever in witness of

[1] Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y. by Josephine C. Frost, 1914, Vol. I, p. 219.

"
"
only. Excepted as witness my hand and seale this day and date above written for a valuable Consideration already received

"Thomas C Ekley
Sarah x C ekley
her marke

"Signed sealed and delivered in presence of us

Nathaniel Leiton senior
Daniel Whitehed

"A true copy taken out of the originall bill of sale per mee Natha Leiton Clerke."

Thomas Cakley buys meadow land of Abell Gale:

2 "Know all men that I Abell Gale of Jamaica in the North Riding of Yorkshire upon Longe land have sold unto Thomas Ekley of Fosters meadow two small parcels of meadow land lying and being on the east side of Fosters River in the bounds of Jamaica on eight acre right in number 28 and a ten acre right in number 30 there aforesaide parcels of meadow I say that I the aforesaide Abell Gale have sold and doe by these presents absolute bargaine and sell all my right title and interest of the aforesaide meadow from mee my heirs executors or administrators to the aforesaide Thomas Ekley his heirs executors administrators assignes to have and to hold forever and doe engage to make this my sale good in law against any just claime of any person or persons whatsoever in witness whereof I have set to my hand this fift day of June in the yeare of our Lord 1683."

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of Richard Leiton

Abell x Gale his mark O

"This is a true copy taken out of the originall bill of sale per me

Nathaniel Leiton
Clerke."

---

1 Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N. Y.; Vol. I, p. 217.
2 Ibid p. 249.

Oakley History

Thomas Oakley buys meadow land:

[1] "Jamaica the 10th of Februar: Anno 168 2/3.

"These presents may certify unto one whome it may concerne that I Fulke Davis of Jamaica in the North Riding of Yorkshire upon Longisland do by these presents bargain sell and make over from me my heirs & assigns a certaine peece of medowe lying and being upon the Fresh Creek neck it being my share of the medow commonly called Common Medow and now devided into particular share. amongst which division I mine is a quarter share and lyeth with Avell Gale in number 30 as will apeare in the records. I say that I Fulke Davis aforesaide do by these presents bargain sell alienate and make over all my right title and interest to the medow aforesaide unto Thomas Oakley of Fosters medow within the bounds of Jamp-steade. In the same shire aforesaide for him his heirs executors & assignes to have humble and I vouch as his owne proper right for ever and further I have imploy to make good this my sale In Law against all former deeds gifts grants & incombrances whatsoever as witness my hand the day and date above written

Fulke x Davis
his mark

"Testes delivered in presence of us Nathaniell Denton
Hugh Forde

"This is a true copy of the originall bill of sale taken out by me Nathaniell Denton
Clerke."

---

[1] Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y.; by Josephine C. Frost, Vol. I; p. 227

Thomas Cobley buys meadow land of William Foster

[1] "Know all men by these presents that I William Foster of Jamaica in the north Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island have sold unto Thomas Cobley a certaine parcell of medow lying in the bounds of Jamaica upon the east side of Fosters River in number 24 so say that I the aforesaide William Foster have sold and do by these presents alienate bargain and sell unto the before mentioned Thomas Cobley all my right title and interest of the aforesaide meadow from me my heirs executors ad ministrators to him his heirs executors administrators or assignes to have and to hold forever in witness hereof I have set to my hand this 25 of July 1683 Signed in presence of us

Samuel Mills
Richard Event

William X Foster
his marke

"This is a true copy taken out of the original bill of sale per Mr Nathaniell Coles Clerk."

[2] "P. 80.

Gift of "boggy medow and reedy grounde" to Thomas Cobley:

"January the first Anno 1683.

"This wrote testify anyone whom it may any wayse concerne that we whose names are heare under written being the Inhabitants of Jamaica do for our selves our heirs executors & administrators freely give our right unto Thomas Cobley of a peece of bogg of medow and reedy grounde that lyeth on the east side of our bounds we say all the boggs and reedse beyond the small bois on the east side of Fosters River unto him the saide Thomas Cobley his heirs executors administrators assignes to have and to hold forever as witnes our hands this day and date above written.

"It is to be understood that what is given as above sayde is only the boggy medow and reede grounde thereunto mentioned without any preledge either to pasture or planting Land

---

1 Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y.: transcribed by Pelletreau & Furst; Vol. I p. 246 7.
2 Ibid p. 250.

Oakley History

[1] "upon the account of that medow and that this is all that I desired or was granted I doe ingage by setting to my hand the day and date before mentioned promising that neither I nor any by my order shall ever desire or trouble the Towne for any upland upon the account of that medow by hand as witnes

"Tho Oakley

Teste
Nathaniel Denton
Richard Denton
John Pudden
William Creed
Samuel Deane
Nicolas Escrit
Daniel Whitehed
William X Foster
his marke
John Man
Samuel X Mathews
his marke
Hope Carpenter
John Wood
Naomy X Barber
her marke
Caterin X Cushman
her marke
Fulke X Davis
his marke
Zachariah X mills
his marke
Alexander Smith
Abel X Falle
his marke

Nathaniel Denton, Sr.
John X Rodes
his marke
Thomas X Smith
his marke
Samuel Mills
Wait Smith
Nathaniel X Thomas
his marke,
George Woolsey, Jr
Richard Jones
Jane X Foster
her marke
Edward Higbee
George Woolsey sen.
John Grant
John Carpenter
John Lindlam
Nathaniel Denton, Jr.
John Freeman
Derik X Poinsoon
his marke

"This is a true copy taken out of the original deede of gift per me
Nathaniel Denton
Clerke"

"This is a true copy of what Thomas Oakley ingaged upon the gift of the boggy medow above mentioned taken out of the original ingagement per me
N. D. clerke

"An exception against this aforementioned dede of gift more fully opposed on page 84.

---

[1] Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y., by Josephine C. Frost; Vol. I, p. 250-252.

Page 84.

[1] "Know all men by these presents that we whose names are underwritten doe acknowledge that we have given to Thomas Oakley one night in six acres of tooge meadow lying beyond the small lots on the east side of Fresh River but for what there is more than six acres we here in a town meeting opinion declare that we never gave him any right unto and doe therefore protest against yt Record in page 80.

"William Creed
Samuel Mills
Edward Higbee
John Freeman
Nehemiah Smith
George Woolsey, Sr.
Abell X Gale
his marke
George Woolsey."

[2] 1687 - Sale of property between Cornelius Barnson & Wait Smith . . . "a certain peece of land & a dwelling house wch was formerly Jonathan Davis his p'tion ye bounds & limits of Jamaica alowed being a part of ye homestead wch did belong to Joseph Smedmore and afterward to Thomas Oakley at ye east end of ye town which peece or parcell of land is bounded by ye Common on ye east by Wait Smiths lot on ye north by land which Thomas Oakley bought of John Smedmore on ye west being a part of ye same lot the allowed, etc.

[3] 1696 - At a town meeting Captn Oakley & Nehemiah Smith were choosen assessors for this present yeare & till others be choosen in their rumes."

---

1 Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y.; by Josephine C. Frost; Vol. I p. 255.
2 Ibid p. 304.
3 - Ibid p 372.

Oakley History

Thomas Oakley buys meadow land of William Smith:

"Hempstead in Queens County on ye Island of Nassau alias Long Island in ye Province of New Yorke this 28 day of January Anno Dom. 1696. Know all men by these presents that I William Smith of ye Town & County aforesd for a valluable sume of money in hand received doe give grant & sell unto Thomas Oakley of Jamaica in ye County aforesd the one half of ye meadow which was formerly Joseph Smith & Nait Smiths — which is being & lying on ye west side of ye river known by ye name of East Neck River bounded as follows bounded easterly by ye aforesd river and south by ye Causway westerly by ye upland north by ye bogges I sayd William Smith aforesd have sold & do one half of ye meadows as above bounded with all profits & prerideges ther on made & profits to be made to be & remaine from henceforth to be and remaine to ye only proper use & disposs of Thomas Oakley aforesd for him, his heirs executors administrators and assigns for ever peacably to occupy improve possess & injoy ye same without lett or molestation from me ye aforesd William Smith or my heirs executors administrators or any other person or persons whatsoever unto all and every of ye premises above written I William do find myself & my heirs to maintain this my valle sold in law against any pretence that soever unto ye new performance of ye premise above written I have sett to my hand & fixed my seall this day & datte above written

"Sign[d] sealed & delliver[d] William X Smith
in presence of his marke
John Foster
Thomas X Fleerellinge
his marke

"This dee[d] acknowledged by William Smith the day & yeare above written before me

Dan[ll] Whitehead
Justice

"A true copy of ye original p[r]
Sam[ll] Roscoe
Clerk".

---

[1] Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y.; by Josephine C. Frost; Vol. I; p. 428.

Thomas Cobley sells meadow land to Benjamin Thurston:

[1] "To all Christian people to whome these presents shall come Thomas Cobley of Jamaica in Queens County on Long Island Alias Nassau Gentleman sendeth greeting Know yee that I the aforesd Thomas Cobley for severall good reasons considerations & causes me thereunto moveinge but more especially for a valuable satisfaction to me in hand paid by Benjamin Thurston of ye aforesd Town & County Nevertheless the receipt whereof I the aforesd Thomas Cobley doe hereby owne and before the ensealinge & delivery of these presents doe acknowledge to be therewith fully contented satisfied and paid and therof and therefrom doe forever exonerate acquite and discharge the aforesd Benjamine Thurston his heirs executors administrators & assignes from any claime or demand for any part or parcell therof have given granted bargained alienated released and quitte claimed bargained made over & sold & by these presents doe acknowledge to have fully met my heires executors and administrators fully and absolutely given granted covenanted alienated released quitte bargained made over & sold unto ye aforesd Benjamin Thurston his heires executors administrators and assigns a certain peice of meadow lyeinge and beinge within the bounds of Jamaica it being the one half of that meadow that was formerly Joseph Smiths and Nath Smiths & sold to mee by William Smith as by deed bearing date January ye 28 1696 may appear the sd meadow lyeinge on ye west side of the river commonly called the East neke River & bounded as follows: easterly by ye aforesd river & south by ye cartway west by the upland & north by ye trees all which sd peice of meadow according as it is above bounded & ingrest together with all & singular the right title interest property claime & demand of me the said Thomas Cobley in & unto ye same I have as aforesd sold to the said Benjamine Thurston his heirs & assigns with all priviledges profits & benefits thereunto belonginge & thereunto

---

1 Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y.; by Josephine C. Frost; Vol. II p. 165-167.

Cakley History

[1] "appertainingge to have and to holde ockeny possess & injoy forever & the same to be & remaine to the sd Sole proper use benefitt and behoof of him the sd Benjamin Thurston his heirs and assigns free and clear discharged & from all former sales gifts mortgages or any other entanglements whatsoever & the same shall & by these presents for ever will warrant and defend against any claim or demand from any person or persons lawfully or rightfully claiming thereunto with a warrantie to defend the same against any without property claim or demand from me the sd Thomas Oakely my heirs executors administrators and assigns forever for the true performance of all & every parcell of the sd bargained & assigned premises to the sd Thomas Oakley do bind myself my heirs executors & administrators to pay to my hand & affirmed my seall this five & twentieth day of December in the ninth year of His majesties reigne & in the year of Our Lord Christ One thousand six hundred ninety & seven

"Signed seald & delivered in presence of
Benjamin Thurston
Samuell Prince and
Daniell Whitehead

Thomas Oakley O

"Memorandum that on the eighteenth day of November 1699 there appeared Seth Daniell Whitehead esqr one of His majesties Justices for ye keeping of the peace for Queens County the above sd Thomas Oakley & did acknowledge this above deed of sale to be his free & voluntary act & deed

Dan[ll] Whitehead

"A true copy of the originell deed
p. Sam[ll] Prince
Clerke."

---

[1] Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y.; by Josephine C. Frost; vol. II p. 115.

[1] 1698 - Thomas Oakley witness.
[2] 1699 - Thomas Oakley witness.

[3] 1700 - Daniel Whitehead's property bounded by Capt^tn Thomas Oakley on south.

[4] 1701 - "Att a Towne Mettinge held June ye 3d 1701 Capt^tn Thomas Oakle was choosen Constable for this present year or until another be choosen and sworne in his rome."

[5] 170½ - "Att a Town Mettinge held att Jamaica March ye 6 170½ ther was choosen sixe men who are thereby imporered to make enquiery into what money is or hath ben paid for quitte rent by the Town of Jamaica & what is still deu to be paid & likewise to agree & conclude upon some certain meathond & way how the remainder of the quitte rent must be paid for this present time & to levy & gather the same & if any person or persons shall neglect refuse or delay to pay his or their proportions by them aloweed & ordered it is mutted & concluded to levy the same by distres from such persons soe defective the names of ye persons being John Cole Capt^tn Oakley Richard Coldfield John Everit Peter White Elated Lukes & this to be compleated & ended by ye twentieth of this instant"—

"Att the same mettinge ther was choosen Capt^tn Whitehead and Capt^tn Oakley to goat to carry downe the money for ye quitt rentt the Receiver Generall & to take receipts for the same & to make answer to the proclamation sent to us & to make a reportt to ye Town of ye same

p. Samll Prince
Clark

[6] "March ye 6 170½
"at a town meeting Capt^tn Oakley was choosen Constable for this present yeare or till another is choosen in his Rowme."

[7] 1702 - Thomas Oakley witness.

[8] 1703 - At a town meeting Aug. 20th 1703.
Capt^tn Oakley was continued Constable untill ye 25 of March next or till another be choosen & sworne in his rume."

---

[1] Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y.; by Josephine C. Frost; Vol. II p. 5.
[2] Ibid p. 19.
[3] Ibid p. 67.
[4] Ibid p. 268.
[5] Ibid p. 268.
[6] Ibid p. 267.
[7] Ibid p. 136.
[8] Ibid p. 35.

Cable History

[1] 1702- Thomas Cable witness.

[2] 1703- At a town meeting Aug. 20th 1703.
Capt. Cable was optinted Constable untill ye 25d March next or till another be choosen & sworne in his rume.

[3] 1705- "Jamaica April ye 3d, 1705 voted and concluded by ye majority of ye freeholders assembled as aforesd that Capt. Thomas Cable shall be constable and colector for ye year insuing."

[4] 1709- "John, Lord Lovelace, Captain-General, etc. Whereas, Thomas Cable, of Jamaica, in Queens County, died intestate, Letters of administration are granted to his eldest son Nathaniel, April 12, 1709."

[5] "The following list, copied from the town books, exhibits the name of the freeholders, with the number of acres held by each, from which it will be perceived how large a proportion of the same family name, are still found in the town and its vicinity." (no date given)
(some of the names)

	Acres
Richard Denton	50
John Smith, Rock	50
Samuel Denton	240
Jeremiah Wood, sen.	300
Abraham Frost	50
Robert Miller	36
Jer. Wood, Jr.	68
Thomas Cable	70
Capt. Seman	400
John Smith, Rock	50
Tim. Halstead, sen.	300
Adam Mott	64

1 Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y.; by Josephine C. Frost; 1914; Vol. II p. 136.
2 Ibid p. 35.
3 Ibid p. 75
4 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. II p. 19.
5 Hist. of Long Island, by B. F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 17-19.

Summary.

Thomas Cooley:

1660- Freeholder. Jamaica, Long Island.
1670- Present at a town meeting.
1674- Witness.
1675- One of the nine given permission to build a corn mill and saw mill.
1675/6- Witness.
1676- Witness.
1679- First named of five to be constable and overseers of fences.
1679- Twenty acre share with John Hanson.
1679-80- Witness.
1680- One to take inventory of the estate of John Sidmore.
1680- Mention of his home lot.
1680-81- Witness.
1681- Run the line between Flushing and Jamaica.
1681-2 Witness.
1681-2 Plaintiff in an action of debt.
1682- Buys heifer.
1682- Buys land at Foster's meadow.
1682- Sells home lot in Jamaica.
1682/3- Buys meadow land of Fulke Davis of Jamaica.
1683- Buys meadow land of Abel Gale of Jamaica.
1683- Buys meadow land of William Foster.
1683- Gift of boggy meadow and reedy ground to Thomas Cooley.
1684- Five acres of meadow.
1687- Mention of "Homestead lot" did belong to John Sidmore and afterward to Thomas Cooley".
1696- "Capt. Cooley" chosen one of the assessors.
1696- Buys meadow land of William Smith.
1697- Thomas Cooley "gentleman" sells meadow land to Benj. Griffin Flushing.
1698- Witness.
1699- Witness.
1700- Daniel Whitehead's property bounded by "Capt. Thomas Cooley" on north.
1701- "Capt. Thomas Cooley" was chosen constable.
1701/2- "Capt. Cooley" one chosen to make enquiry about the town's money.
At the same meeting "Capt. Cooley" one to carry down the money for "ye gaitt rent".
1702- Witness.
1703- "Capt. Cooley" was continued Constable.
1705- "Lieut. Thomas Cooley" appointed constable.
1709- Thomas Cooley" of Jamaica died intestate.

Oakley History.

Nathaniel[2] Oakley (Thomas[1] Oakley).

[1] "John, Lord Lovelace, Captain-General, etc. Whereas, Thomas Oakley, of Jamaica, in Queens County, died intestate, Letters of administration are granted to his eldest son Nathaniel, April 12, 1709."

[2] "February 1714 ... Road yt leads from ye house of ye sd Hewellings to ye North Nathaniel Oakleys ... L.I. "Road yt Leads from Foate's meadow to Thomas Whitheads house to Nathaniel Oakleys mill eastwardly" ...

[3] "The head of our family was Thomas[1] Oakley of the Township of Hempstead, L.I. and one of its first settlers, he being the grandfather of Nathaniel[3] Oakley the first owner of this book (Old Bible). "Our Branch of the Long Island family:

"1st Thomas Oakley whose name appears in early records of the Town of Hempstead.
2d Nathaniel Oakley his Son.
3d Nathaniel Oakley his son and first owner of the old Bible."

---

1 New York Historical Society Collections Wills; Vol. II p. 19.
2 Wills and South Hempstead Records; Vol. III p. 912.
3- Record of Edward F. Oakley, 5th owner of the old Oakley Bible.

Summary.

Nathaniel Cabley.[2]

1709- Nathaniel Cabley, eldest son of Thomas
Cabley, granted letters of administration.
1714- mentions a house which was "od
flewettings and now Nathaniel
Cabley's f.. and mentions road
leading from Thomas Whitheod's to
Nathaniel Cabley's mill.

Oakley History.

Nathaniel[3] Oakley (Nathaniel[2], Thomas[1] Oakley).

[1] "Our Branch of the Long Island family:
1st Thomas Oakley whose name appears in early records in the Town of Hempstead.
2nd Nathaniel Oakley his Son.
3d Nathaniel Oakley, his son and first owner of the old Bible.

"First Nathaniel[3] Oakley (first owner of old Bible) born in the Town of Hempstead, Queens Co., Long Island, in the year 1717, settled in Huntington, Suffolk Co." (South Huntington) "died in the year 1800, aged 83."

Copy from the old Bible made by Edward F. Oakley, 5th owner, and while it was in his possession:

[2] "Nathaniel oakley his Book
god give him grace
Therein to look that he may
Run that Blessed Race
heaven to be his dwelling place
1778.

"Nathaniel oakley Senr Born the 28th of September in the yeare of our lord Christ 1717 (died 1800)
"This Written with my one hand the 29 of August 1792
"The Date of the Birth of my sons and Daughters

"Miles was bornd march the 18	1741
Mary August the 22	1744
Samuel October the 25	1746
phebe January the 9	1749
Mattiah the August the 12	1751
Benjamin December the 24	1753
Nikley June the 19 (died Feb. 24th 1838)	1756
Eliphalet may the 31 (died April 20th 1841)	1759 "

---

1 Record by Edward F. Oakley, 5th owner of the old Oakley Bible.
2 Copy of the record of Nathaniel Oakley 1st owner of the old Bible.

[1] Nathaniel[3] Cable, 1st owner of the old B'ville, who settled in South Huntington, town later named Babylon, was the first member of the Cable family to own the old mill on East main Street, at Babylon, on the old South Road of Long Island.

[2] "Peter Ross in his History of Long Island says: "At Babylon on the South Shore is the old mount-fort mill, rich in historic interest and legends of olden days, when the sturdy farmers of Suffolk county claimed citizenship with New England. It was built in 1680, and is one of the oldest mills on Long Island. It was run by Judge Garret Mont-fort for fifty years. The Montforts sold it to the Cables, a family of millers."

[3] Nathaniel[3] Cable sold the mill and it was bought back by his grandson Nathan'l[5] Cable.

Nathaniel[3] Cable was 58 years of age in 1776 when the Revolutionary War started. I do not find that he was in active service in the war.

[4] A 1776 Census of Suffolk County, Precinct of Islip gives:

"Nathaniel Cable
1 male above 50 years of age.
2 males above 16 and under 50.
2 females above 16 years of age
2 females under 16 years of age."

Nathaniel Cable was a signer of the Association during the Revolutionary War, see Signers of Islip (of me volume).

---

1 Rec'd by Edward F. Cable, 6th owner of the old Cable B'ville. Also information inferred from John Milton Cable.
2 History of Long Island; by Peter Ross, L.L.L.; 1902. P. 279.
3- Information received from John Milton Cable, one of the owners of the old mill.
4 Calendar of New York Historical Manuscripts; War of the Revolution: Vol. I; p. 405.

Summary.

Nathaniel Cable?

1717 Born, Hempstead, L.I.
First owner of the old mill on the south road at Babylon, L.I.
First owner of the old Scotch Bible.
1778 - Writes in the old Bible the record of his sons and daughters.
1780, Died, at Babylon, L.I. (then called Huntington).

Oakley History.

Eliphalet[4] Oakley (Nathaniel[3], Nathaniel[2], Thomas[1] Oakley).

[1] "Our Branch of the Long Island family:

1st Thomas Oakley whose name appears in the early record of the Town of Hempstead.
2d Nathaniel Oakley his son.
3d Nathaniel Oakley his son and first owner of the old Bible.
4th Eliphalet Oakley his son and second owner of the Old Bible.

"Eliphalet Oakley, son of first Nathaniel (1st owner of Bible) was born May 21, 1759, died April 20th, 1841. (aged 82).

"While it (the old Bible) was the property of Eliphalet Oakley, he with a number of others, seceded from the Presbyterian Church (on Long Island) of which they were members, and organized another Church eventually at Babylon.

During the infancy of this new church, and while it had no church edifice, services were held at his house, and this, both performed its part upon a pulpit improvised of a common tea table, and something like a soap box, covered with a clean white sheet.

Out of this beginning came the present presbyterian church at Babylon."

Record from the old Bible of the children of Eliphalet[4] Oakley son of Nathaniel Oakley:

"Ephenetus Oakley was bornd March the 2 1781 (Died March 15 1852)
Selah Oakley was bornd January the 22 1784 (Died 1827)
Miles Oakley was bornd March the 23 1790 (Died 1809)
Mary Oakley was bornd April the 30 1793 (Died 1809)
Nathaniel Oakley was bornd January the 4 1796 (Died 1868)
Hannah Oakley was bornd October the 1 1798 (Died 1801)"

Ephenetus was a Wood name, and Selah both Strong and Wood, but I don't know whether either of these families are connected with the Oakley family.

---

1 Record by Edward F. Oakley, 5th owner of the old Oakley Bible.

[1] The New York Record gives the deaths of three of the children of Elizabeth[4] Cable, as follows:

"1809

July 29. On Friday, 21st inst. aged 20, Miles, son of Mr. Elizabeth Cable.

July 29. On 21st inst, aged 17, Mercy, dau. of Mr. Elizabeth Cable.

July 29. On 21st inst. aged 11, Hannah, dau. of Mr. Elizabeth Cable.

July 29. On 21st inst. aged 13, Mary, dau. of Mr. Jordan Taylor.

"The above four deaths occurred by drowning while sailing from the village of Babylon across the Bay to the South Beach."

The above story of the drowning is also a family tradition, which goes on to say that Nathaniel also expected to go with the party but was detained for some reason and was therefore saved from the same death as that of his brother and sisters.

[2] The record of the Rev. Joshua Hartt of Smithtown, L.I. gives the marriage of Elizabeth Cable:

"1780 - April 23, Elizabeth Cable and Nehemiah Buster."

[3] The 1790 Census of New York State, Suffolk County, Huntington Town, gives:

Cable, Elizabeth[4]
Cable, Nathaniel[3]
} 2 free white males, 16 yrs. and upwards including heads of families
5 free white males under 16 years.
2 free white females including heads of families.
1 all other free persons."

Elizabeth[4] Cable was 16 years of age in 1775 when the Revolutionary War started. I do not find that he was in active service in the Revolution.

---

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 25; p. 163.
2- New York Gen. & Bio. Record; Vol. 42; p. 133.
3- 1790 Census of New York State; P. 164.

Oakley History.

Edmund Wood[1]

b.
m.
d.
Em. from Halifax, England

Jonas Wood[2] = Jeremiah[2]

b. 1620 (Jeremiah)
m.
d. 1689 m. p. 1692.
Patentee of Huntington, L.I.

John[3] = Jeremiah[3] = Jonas[3] = Timothy[3] = Elizabeth[3]
Phebe Wood[3] m. Ebenezer Platt
m. Hannah
m. Isaac Wood

b. abt 1650
m. Hannah
d. 1710

Ebenezer Wood[4]

b. 1698
m. Martha Titus dau. Samuel + Elizabeth (Powell) Titus.
d.

prob. dau. Wood[5] — Timothy Wood[5] m. Dorothy Bishop

b.
m. Nathaniel Oakley[3]
d.

Miles[6] = Mary[6] = Samuel[6] = Phebe[6] = Letitia[6] = Benjamin[6]
Miller[6] = Eliphalet Oakley[6]

b. 1759
m. Mehitable Brewster
d. 1841. Babylon, L.I.

Ebenezer[7] = Hannah[7] = Elah[7] = Miles[7] = Mercy[7] = Nathaniel Oakley[7]

b. 1796
m. Sarah Lee
d. 1868
Babylon, L.I.

John Milton Oakley[8] = Eliphalet[8]

38

References:

Wood –

1 – The Wood Family of Shelf, Halifax, England, etc. by Col. Chauncey A. Wood; p. 65.

2 – Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk Co.; by William S. Pelletreau; p. 68.

Titus:

3 – Long Island Genealogies; by Mary Powell Bunnell; p. 103.

Powell 4 – Ibid p. 29.

Cabley History

Silas Titus¹

b.
m. Constance ——. d. Oct. 22, 1667.
d. Nov. 24, 1637.

prob. Robert Titus² — Silas² — Stephen²
b. 1600 — b. 1622 — d. Mch. 30, 1671.
Em. to Am. 1635
m. Hannah —— d. 1679.
d.

John³ — Edmond Titus³ — Samuel³ — Susanna³
b. 1630 — b. 1635
Em. 1635 ae 5 yrs. — Abial³ — Content³
L.I. 1650 — b. 1643
m. Martha Washburn b. 1637. d. 1727.
dau. Wm. & Jane Washburn
d. 1715

Samuel Titus⁴ — Phebe⁴ — Martha⁴ — Mary⁴ — Hannah⁴
b. 1658 — b. 1660 — b. 1663 — b. 1665 — b. 1667
m. 1691 Elizabeth Powell d. 1704 — Jane⁴ — John⁴ — Peter⁴
dau. Thomas Powell — b. 1670 — b. 1672 — b. 1674
d. 1732 — Silas⁴ — Patience⁴
m. 2d. Elizabeth (Bonnie) widow Prior — b. 1673 — b. 1678

Phebe⁵ — Temperance⁵ — Martha Titus⁵ — Samuel⁵
b. 1693 — b. 1695 — b. 1696 — b. 1704
m. Ephenetus Wood m. a. 1717 ae 17
d.

prob. dau. Wood⁶
m. Nathaniel Cabley³
d. b. 1717 m. c. 1738 ae 17

Miles⁷ — Mary⁷ — Samuel⁷ — Phebe⁷ — Letitia⁷ — Benjamin⁷
Miller⁷ — Eliphalet Cabley⁷
b. 1759
m. Mehetable Brewster
d. 1841 Babylon, L.I.

Ephenetus⁸ — Sylah⁸ — Miles⁸ — Mercy⁸ — Nathaniel Cabley⁸
Hannah
b. 1796
m. Sarah Leek
d. 1868.

John Milton Cabley⁹ — Eliphalet Cabley⁹

References:

Titus - 1 Long Island Genealogies by Mrs. Powell Bunker, p 103.
Powell - 2 Ibid p. 29.
Washburn 3 - Ibid p. 73.

Oakley History

William Washburn[1]
b.
m. Jane ——.
d.

John[2] – Mary[2] – Martha Washburn[2] – Sarah[2] – Agnes[2] – Hopeful[2] – Phebe[2]
b.
m. Edmond Titus
d. 1727 (N.Y.)

Samuel Titus[3] – Phebe[3] – Martha[3] – Mary[3] – Hannah[3] – Jane[3] – John[3] – Peter[3] – Silas[3] – Patience[3]
b. 1656
m. 1691 Elizabeth Powell
d. 1732
m. 2 – Elizabeth (Bonne) widow Prior

Phebe[4] – Temperance[4] – Martha Titus[4] – Samuel[4]
b. 1696
m. Ephenetus Wood
d.

prob. dau. Wood[5]
m. Nathaniel Oakley[5]
d.

Miles[6] – Mary[6] – Samuel[6] – Phebe[6] – Lititia[6] – Benjamin[6] – Milley[6] – Eliphalet Oakley[6]
b. 1759
m. Mehetable Brewster
d. 1841 Babylon, L.I.

Ephenetus[7] – Sarah[7] – Miles[7] – Mercy[7] – Hannah[7] – Nathaniel Oakley
b. 1796
m. Sarah Leek
d. 1868

John Milton Oakley[8] – Eliphalet Oakley[8]

38c

References:

Washburn –

1 – Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Bunker, p. 73.

Powell –

2 – Ibid p. 29.

Titus

3 – Ibid p. 103.

Cabley History

Thomas Powell[1]

b. 1641, 8th mo.
m.
d. 1721, (28, 12) Westbury, L.I.

Thomas[2] - Abigail[2] - Elizabeth Powell[2] - John[2] - Jonas[2]
Cabb[2] - Wait[2] - Elisha[2]

4/1668

b.
m. 1641 Samuel Titus
d. 1704

Phebe[3] - Temperance[3] - Martha Titus[3] - Samuel[3]

b. 1696
m. Ebenezer Wood
d.

prob. dau.

Wood[4]

b.
m. Nathaniel Cabley[3]
d.

Miles[5] - Mary[5] - Samuel[5] - Phebe[5] - Letitia[5] - Benjamin[5] - Whitley[5] - Eliphalet Cabley[5]

b. 1759
m. Mehetable Brewster
d. 1841 Babylon, L.I.

Ebenezer[6] - Sarah[6] - Miles[6] - Mercy[6] - Nathaniel Cabley[6]
Hannah[6]

b. 1796
m. Sarah Feik
d. 1868

John Milton Cabley[7] - Eliphalet Cabley[7]

38c

References:

Powell –

1 – Long Island Land Locations by Mary Powell Bunker, p. 84.

2 Washburn – Ibid p. 72.

3 Titus – Ibid p. 103.

Oakley History

As there is the possibility of a Wood connection with the Oakley family, I will give here a sketch of the Wood family by Colonel Casey A. Wood.

My reasons for thinking there is a Wood connection is that

1- The name Epenetus was brought into the Wood family by marriage with Epenetus Platt — Epenetus is a very uncommon name.

2- I have often heard my grandfather, Oakley mention the name Wood and remember a Mrs. Benjamin Wood whom they visited.

3- My grandfather often mentioned the name Wolcott, which family intermarried with the Wood family.

4- The name Titus was often spoken by my grandfather in a way that gave me the impression was a family name.

5- The name Selah was also a Wood name tho probably originally a Strong name and may have come into the Wood family by an intermarriage with the Strong family.

Wood Family

by Colonel Casey A. Wood, M.D.; M.R.C.; U.S. Army.[1]

"Edmond Wood

"This, the first of our Anglo-American ancestors, was born in 1574 and was fourteen years old when the Great Armada came sailing up the English Channel. We can believe that Edmond's father and brothers performed their military and naval duties in this emergency, as all his descendants have done what they believed to be theirs. At any rate, in the little hamlet of Shelf, Parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, England, Edmond first appeared upon the scene. He must have been something above the average of men and he probably took some part in public affairs, because it appears from the parish records that he served as church-warden and represented his section in the Parish of Halifax."

---

[1] The Wood Family of Shelf, Halifax Parish, Yorkshire England, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Long Island, N.Y. and Canada; written by Colonel Casey A. Wood, M.D.; M.R.C., U.S. Army; 1920; P. 5.

"During the latter years of Queen Elizabeth and during the sovereignty of Mary, there was comparative religious quiet in England. The Roman Catholics and Puritans alike had retired into obscurity under the laws directed against them; but while the Scotch King, James I, reigned (1603-1625) the old animosities were unpermost, and led to the expatriation of many English families, who emigrated especially to Holland and America."

Religious persecution and intolerance bridled had the same effect upon our Yorkshire Wood progenitors as they always have on a free people. Edmund, the former church warden of the State Church, and his family were attracted by and probably became adherents of the Independents through the preaching of a non-conformist minister, the Rev. "Mr. Lenton" (see Lenton History in this volume) when the latter was forced to leave Halifax, give up his church (chapel) and flee the country, the more outspoken and venturous and liberty-loving of his flock following him into the wilderness of the New World rather than bow the knee to the political Baal in the Old.

"There was little or no improvement in religious government under Charles I (1625-1649), and in 1629 most of the members of the Edmund Wood (then over fifty years of age) family, being involved in these religious difficulties, decided to emigrate to America. So Edmund Wood of Shelf, his son Jeremiah (Jeremy or Jeremiah, as variously spelled in the parish records) his brother Geoffrey Wood of Halifax and several others of the family sailed from Yarmouth on March 23rd 1630 in one or more ships of Governor Winthrop's fleet (the "Arabella Jonkel", the "Talbot" and the "Ambrose"). They arrived at Salem, Massachusetts, on June 12th 1630."

Records show that Edmund Wood afterwards moved to and lived in Stamford, Connecticut, and, indeed, in other villages of New England, but finally joined a band of farmers who had settled (2 etc.) Colonies of Long Island (village of Hempstead) in 1644. (In this fertile island

---

[The Wood Family of Shelf, Halifax Parish, Yorkshire England, etc. by Colonel Cassey A. Wood, 1920; P. 5.]

Cabley History

"his descendants for over a century were born, lived and died.

"Parish and other Long Island (at first a part of Connecticut) records show them to have acquired land and perhaps to have lived not only at Hempstead, Long Island, but at Southampton, Smithtown and Huntington.

"Edmond Wood died in Huntington, L.I., probably about 1660. The records speak of him as having purchased lands in Smithtown (1650) and at Huntington in 1655."

"A fair inference to Edmond Wood from the Hempstead Parish Records Vol. I.

"P. 162 - Apr. 18, 1665: John Smith R.C. Rock of Hempstead sell land that was once Edmon Wodes".

"P 474 - Feb. 14, 1687/3: Joseph Langdon of Hadd sells land that formerly belonged to Edmond Wood. Vol. 3 p. 218. June 15, 1710: Jonas Wood of Huntington assigns all rights to Wm. Willis to certain property once his Grandfather's Edmond Wood belonging in Town of Hempstead" (see original text, also some inferences to Jeremiah Wood).

"About 1665 the British Governor, for the purpose of bringing order out of the general confusion and especially to settle disputed titles to lands - for the Long Islanders were farmers and fishermen - called a Convention of the inhabitants of the chief towns. Two representatives were elected from each of seventeen municipalities (see Thompson's "History of Long Island", Vol. I p. 187) one of whom was the Lands Wood, representing the Town of Huntington.

"Among the doings of this Convention (which was the most important event of this period in the history of Long Island) that concerns us in particular was the erection of Long Island and Staten Island into an English shire or county, with its subdivisions of Ridings - East, West, and North; and out of compliment to the Lords and other Noblemen who had restored the new colony, it was called Yorkshire. Later on these divisions were formally abolished but the new county was so called for many years."

---

[1] The Wood Family of Shelf, Halifax Parish, Yorkshire England, etc. by Colonel Cassius M. Wood, USA; 1920, p. 5.

"In earn Colonial days the emigrants were greatly concerned in the dominant interest that brought them to the new land — their church and their religious liberty. As a rule, the emigrants earnestly looked up to the minister as their leader and when he moved from one locality to another they were very likely to accompany or follow him. It is highly probable, therefore, that the Rev. Richard Denton (Thompson's "History of Long Island" Vol. II p. 493) had much to do with the settlement of Edmond, Jonas, and several Wood in Hempstead, Huntington and other Long Island townships. This Mr. Denton (an Old Wood graduate) was minister of Coton Chapel in Halifax (1623-1630) and emigrated in consequence of the act of (Non-Conformity) Uniformity and (other intolerance) with the Woods in 1630. He then had a charge in several New England towns, the last of which was Hempstead, going to that place from Stamford, Conn., where the Wood, were living at the time. What could be more natural than that the latter should follow the leader and teacher — also a Yorkshire man — whom they had known so well in the Old Land? It seems probable that Edmond and a number of other Halifax Wood, not only came out in the same (1630) Winthrop fleet with Denton, but some of them may have followed this religious leader after their arrival in Salem, Mass., first to Watertown, Mass., then to Wethersfield, Conn. then to Stamford, Conn.; thence to Hempstead, where their wanderings came to an end, for over a century.

"The historian of Connecticut (Rev. Mr. Alford) referring to these civil and religious fathers of the colony" says that they were "among the earliest inhabitants of New England," coming through Wethersfield and Watertown, "from that noted company who arrived with John Winthrop and is Richard Saltonstall."

"The first partition of land among the settlers took place in 1647. The number of acres apportioned to each immigrant was determined by the financial and other grade given the new community. Among these freeholders are the names of (our)

---

[1] The Wood Family of Shelf, Halifax Parish, Yorkshire, England, etc; by Col. Edwin M. Wood; etc; 1920; p. 5.

Cakley History

[1] "Edmond, Jeremy and Jonas Wood. In 1685 (says Thompson, loco cit.) Jeremiah Wood, &c, owned 300 acres, which classed him among the largest of the proprietors.

"With kindred Halifax adherents as a nucleus Mr. Denton built up a relatively large (Independent or Presbyterian) congregation in the Long Island, erected in 1643 (or 48) at the public charge (because all the early settlers were of the same belief) and used for general public (town) meetings. It stood until 1700, a new, larger and more pretentious building having meantime been erected in 1677."

[2] "Two daughters of Jonas Wood of Cranford (first cousin of Geoffrey, Jr.) married Isaac and Epenetus Platt, members of a family celebrated in the history of Long Island."

[1] "Introduction.

"The data upon which this incomplete sketch of an English Wood Family in America is based were obtained mainly from conversations with and a written account given the writer by his grandfather Thomas Smith Wood (1809-1881) about 1869, and from the investigations (1908-1920) of Walter A. Wood, secretary-treasurer of the Lyman Wood Manufacturing Company, Racine, Wisconsin, undertaken at the instance and cost of the writer.

"Walter A. Wood may be regarded as the chief genealogist of Early Wood Families in the United States. He has, at this writing (1920) almost completed for publication a complete volume, the result of many years of attention to the subject. With the help of the Hon. Joseph Wood of Sacrewell, Northampton, of the writer and other Woods, Walter A. has had a search made in the Colleges of Arms and other genealogical authorities in England of thousands of Wood wills, deeds, titles, rolls, Parish Registers, as well as of family records and documents, likely to throw light on this subject. He has

[1] The Wood Family of Shell, Halifay Parish, Worcs, England, &c; by Col. Walter A. Wood; Ala; 1920; P.I.

also collected a library of books, pamphlets and manuscripts relating to Colonial Wood families in the United States and England. In addition, many sources of information touching the career of members of early Wood families in America have been examined. Most of the libraries, Church records, Parish officers, etc. in the United States likely to possess Long Island and N. E. Wood genealogical data have been searched. Thousands of abstracts of early Wood wills, deeds, etc. have been collected and in the case of our own family, professional genealogists have been employed to examine the Parish records in Stamford, Conn., also in Huntington, Hempstead and other Long Island Parishes and New York counties where our ancestors lived for one two hundred years. The writer also employed investigators to search the Newberry Library in Chicago (which has one of the most complete genealogical departments in the country) for additional data."

[Note: My grandfather John M. Cobb, often spoke of the pioneer Woods, and Udall. I remember going with my grandparents to see an old lady Mrs. Betsy Ann Wood, and an old man named Medad Smith.

L.A.D.]

---

1 The Wood Family of Shelf, Halifax Parish, Yorkshire, England, etc.; by Col. Carter A. Wood, etc., 1921; p. 1.

Cabler History

"Jeremiah (or Jeremy) Wood the First.

"The second son of Edmund (Jeremiah born Jan. 1, 1620, died December 28, 1686) accompanied his father on one of Governor Winthrop's ships, and with his son, Jonas of Cram" (so called to distinguish him from a second Jonas in the same family, Cram being a township near Shelf, not far from Halifax) are named among the thirty or forty families who composed the actual (American) settlement of Hempstead in 1644.

"Jeremiah Wood the First was identified with Hempstead, L.I. all his life; was a freeman of the town and one of its "first citizens". He received a generous allotment of lands and became what in those days would be regarded as a rich man. He held during his lifetime several responsible public offices.

"Many details of this ancestor's life — name of his wife, list of children, etc., as in that of others — are left for the fuller account of the family to be published later by Walter R. Wood.

"Jeremiah (or Jeremy) Wood the Second.

"The eldest son (and child) of Jeremiah Wood the First was very properly named after his father. He was born in (Huntingdon, or) Hempstead, Long Island, about 1650 (it is expected that a search now going on will furnish the exact life dates of all these ancestors) and seems to have been pretty much the same sort of man and to have lead about the same kind of life as his father. He had ten children by his wife Susanna, and mentions them all in his will, which was duly probated, and still stands of record in the Parish archives. Jeremiah Second died in October, 1710.

"In 1682 the names of both Jeremy Woods, father and son, as well as that of Jonas Wood are affixed to an agreement to pay the minister, Rev. Jeremiah Hobart ("Jeremy Hubard" in the church record) his salary ($70) "in Corn or Cattel at Price as it Passis Current among us". In August, 1683, the town voted that Jeremy Wood (pro both the Second) should have ten shillings a year for the important part of "looking after the opening and shutting of

---

[1] The Wood Family of Shelf, Halifax Parish, Yorkshire England, etc, by Col. Casey A. Wood, etc; 1920; p. 12-13.

"the window shutters belonging to ye meeting house, and to look carefully after ye hour glass". Even in the seventeenth century the turning of the glass, at the proper time warned the minister that his sermon should reach the "seventeenth" before the end of the second hour of his oration!

Epenetus Wood.

"This ancestor was the son of Jeremiah Wood the second. He was (probably) born in Hempstead, L.I. in 1675; at least he is mentioned as late as 1723 in the Hempstead records. These records show that he married Martha Titus (whose name is included in the census of 1698). She belonged to a well-known Long Island family whose descendants were living on the Island quite recently.

"You will hardly see the peculiar name Epenetus (mentioned only once in the Bible. See Romans XVI, 5, in which St. Paul says: "Salute my well beloved Epenetus.") even among the early New England Christian names, that were almost wholly biblical." At any rate this almost unique name has enabled investigators of Long Island Wood's to trace it and related names in the Parish records, and to distinguish them quite readily from other members of the family.

"Walter Timothy Wood.

Walter Timothy was the youngest son of the one and only Epenetus Wood, or the eldest son of an Epenetus the second is not well established. It is true, however, that Timothy Wood was born in 1722 and died in his eighty-sixth year, in 1808. During most of his life he lived in Newburgh, N.Y. and may have been born there. He and his wife (Dorothy Bishop) are said to have moved, late in life, to Ellisburg, N.Y. and to have died there."

My grandfather, John M. Cable, had a young girl by the name of Anna Bishop, who was related to the family, living with him and going to school at the time, some years later when I lived on Long Island with my grandfather this Anna Bishop, who was then married, visited my grandfather.

[1] The Wood Families of Wellington Parish, Somerset, England, etc. by Col. Casper W. Wood, etc. 1908; p. 1-15.

Cables History.

Will of Jonas Wood.

[1] "In ye name of God Amen. I Jonas Wood of Huntington in ye County of Suffolk upon Long Island in ye Province of New York in America Yeoman being in perfect memory thanks made & ye of body calling to mind the uncertainty of this present life do hereby publish & declare this my last Will & Testament in manner and form following—

"Imprimis—I commit my soul unto God hoping for salvation by the alone merits of Jesus Christ & faith in his name & my body to ye decent burial—As for my outward estate in ye World I dispose of it as followeth—I give to my son Jonas Wood three acres of land lying at Oyster Harbour which lies next my son Ephraim Platt his lot there—and one acre of bottom be it more or less lying southward & four acres of meadow either at Nonoriake or at Tantanemetatauket to be set forth there to ye best convenience of ye said Jonas & Jonathan Wood my sons if they can agree of it betwixt themselves if not at ye judgment with the advice of two honest men indifferently chosen between them all which aforesd lands & meadows with all fences waters water courses liberties & easements thereto belonging I do hereby give to my said son Jonas & his heirs & assigns forever—

Item—I give to my said son Jonas all my chirurgeons instruments & all my concernments of that kind as sales papers for directions &c. and one half of my wearing clothes—

Item—I give to my son Jonas eight pounds in country pay to be paid out of my estate by my Executor to foster & will appear and the first payment to be within one year after my decease—

Item—I give my son Isaac Platt four acres of meadow which was my fathers be it more or less lying on ye neck called Josias neck & to his heirs & assigns forever—

Item—I give to my daughter Elizabeth my great bible.

Item—I give to my son Ephraim Platt ten

---

[1] Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703 by William S. Pelletreau; 1897; P. 60.

"pounds to be paid in five years by forty shill per year in coming pay or to his Heirs Executors adm is or assigns & the first pay to be made by my Executor within one year after my decease —

Item — I give to my daughter Phebe one pewter flagon a Tanser & Wealth pewter —

Item — I give my son in law Isaac Platt eight pounds to be paid in country pay by my Executors in four years by forty shill p. year and the first payment to begin within one year after my decease —

"All the rest of my land meadows houses barnes orchards gardens fields tracks sides liberties commonages or appurtenances in any wise pertaining with all ways waters courses fences woods underwoods liberties of commonage rite & mouth & furtherself with all my right title interest & claim that I now have to lands land out or yet to lay out or might or may have to any lands or meadows (not to be disposed on) pertaining to my three hundred pound right according to ye customs of ye Town of Brentwood with all my wrote personal estate to be to ye use of John Wood my son his heirs & assigns forever — And I do hereby appoint ye sd John my sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament —

In witness whereof I have hereto set my hand & seale this 20th of Feby. in ye fourth year of ye reign of James ye 2d over England Scotland France & Ireland King etc. 1688 —

Jonas Wood [Seal]

"Sealed signed & delivered in ye presence of us
Ephraim Platt
James Smith
John Lummis

"Memorand. that it is my Will & mind that my Executor shall give to Mr Jones twenty shill in country pay within one year after my decease as witness my hand —

Jonas Wood

"Witnesses
Ephraim Platt
James Smith
John Lummis

---

[1] Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County; 1691 1703; by William S. Pelletreau; 1897; p. 60.

Oakley History

"By ye tenor of these presents Know ye that on ye 15 day of April 1692 at Southaven in ye County of Suffolk on Long Island in ye Province of N. York before Coll. William Smith Judge of ye Prerogative Court in ye County aforesd was proved & approved the Last will & Testament of Jonas Wood of Huntington deceased in Huntington on ye 12 day of June 1689 in ye County aforesd who having by his sd will & Testament nominated & appointed John Wood his son his sole Executor (as by the copy of ye said Will hereunto annexed may appear) for ye well & faithful administration of all & singular ye goods Chattels & credits of ye sd deceased & he shall a true full and faithful inventory of all & singular ye goods Chattels & credits that did any ways belong or appertain to ye said deceased at ye time of his death bring in & deliver to ye or such other Judge of Judges as shall be appointed for the County aforesd at or before ye 15 day of Octob. next ensuing ye date hereof and then & there to render a true plain & perfect account of your having executed and performed your duty herein according to ye tenor of ye sd Will & the laws of this Province — given under ye day & year aforesd Witness my hand & seal —

William Smith

"Thomas Helme Clerk.

"Note:

Jonas Wood was a resident of Southampton as early as 1648, and was known as "Jonas Wood of Hallow", to distinguish him from another of the same name. In the Southampton Records he is mentioned as the son-in-law of "Mr. Strickland of Hempstead". He removed to Huntington, where he was among the foremost citizens. His dau. Elizabeth married Isaac Platt, and her sister Rhebe married Ephraim Platt, brother of Isaac. Hon. Silas Wood, the historian, was his descendant, and a full account of the family may be found in the edition of the "Sketches of Long Island" edited by the late Nathan S. Spooner."

---

[1] Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703; by William S. Pelletreau; 1897; p. 60.

44

Possible connection:

See page 38.

Edmund Wood[1]
b.
m.
d.

Jonas[2] — Jeremiah
b. 1620
m.
d. 1689. W.P. 1692
Patentee of Huntington, L.I.

John — Jeremiah — Jonas — Timothy — Elizabeth
Phebe m. Epenetus Platt
b. abt. 1650
m. Susannah
d. 1710

Epenetus Wood
b. 1678
m. Martha Titus
dau. Samuel Titus + Elizabeth (Powell) Titus

Possibly had daughter who married
Nathaniel Cakley[3]

Samuel — Elipalet Cakley[4] — Phebe
b.
m. Mehitable Brewster
d.

Epenetus Cakley — Selah Cakley

Selah is a strong name see Thompson's Hist. of Long Island Vol. II p. 448-9.
There is also the line — Abel Wood; had Epenetus[2], & Abel, & others; Epenetus[2] b. 1818 m. Phebe Udall of Babylon dau. of Thomas and Anna Totten Udall (see Portrait and Biographical Record of Suffolk County; Chapman Pub. Co. p. 809.)
I have often heard my grandfather mention the name Udall.

1 The Wood Family of Sheffield, Halifax Parish, Yorkshire, Eng.; by Col. Chauncey J. Wood; 1920; P. 5.
2 - Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk Co.; by William S. Pelletreau; 1897; P. 60.

Oakley History.

Titus History.

[1] "Silas (Titus) Sen. married Constance ——— who died Oct. 22, 1667 (Chauncey's Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire, Vol. II p. 416). He d. Nov. 24, 1637. Their Children were: Robert[2] (?) b. 1600, removed to America in 1635; Silas[2] b. 1622; Stephen[2], died March 30, 1671.

"Robert Titus[2], the first of the name in America was born in England in 1600, probably St. Catherine's Parish, near Stanstead Abbots, Hertfordshire, some thirty miles north of London. There is a probability that Robert was the same family of Col. Silas Titus who played quite a part in the politics of his time. The father of Col. Silas[2] was also Silas, and Silas senior had three sons, Silas[2], Stephen[2], and one other son, whom the record does not mention, but whom we suppose was Robert[2] who at the time was in America."

[2] "Robert Titus[2] of St Catharines, came to New England in 1635. He was born 1600, wife Hannah b. 1604, she died at Huntington L.I. in 1679. They came in the "Hopewell" with children, John[3] aged 7, and Edmond[3] aged 5 years; other children; Samuel b. 1635, Susanna, Abial, Content b. at Weymouth, Mass., 1643.

"Robert Titus[2] signed a Covenant with others and settled at Sedtown in 1644.

"In 1653 Robert Titus[2], his son John[3] and one other son settled at Oyster Bay, L.I.

"Edmond[3] Titus came to Long Island in 1650, married Martha, dau. of Wm. and Jane Washburn, she b. 1637, d. 1727. They settled at Wickham, L.I. He died 1715.

"Edmond Titus[3] (Robert[2], Silas Titus[1]), and Martha had:

1 Samuel[4] b. 1658 m. 1691, Elizabeth Powell, dau. Thomas. she d. 1704, he d. 1752.
2 Phebe b. 1660, m 1st. Samuel Scudder (son of John), he d. 1688; m. 2d. Robert Field.
3 Martha b. 1663, m. Benjamin Seaman, son of Capt. John.
4 Mary[4] b. 1665, m. William Willis, she d. 1747.
5 Hannah, b. 1667, m. Benjamin Smith

---

[1] Family History; "The Titus Family in America; by Rev. Arthur Titus, Jr., Weymouth Mass.; P. 1.
[2] Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Burtis, 1895; p. 103.

"6 Jane[4], b. 1670 m. James Denton.
7 John[4] b. 1672, m 1st. 1695, Sarah Willis; m. 2d. 1732, Mary, widow of John Smith, he d. 1781.
8 Peter[4] b. 1674, m. Martha Jackson, dau. of John, he d. 23, 10, 1753, she d. 10, 12, 1753.
9 Silas[4] b. 1676, m. Sarah Haight, dau. Samuel and Sarah, he d. 1750.
10 Patience[4] b. 1678, m. 1704 Nicholas Haight, dau. Hannah[5] m. Isaac Thorne.

"Samuel[4] Titus (Edmond[3], Robert[2], Silas Titus[1]).
Samuel Titus[4] and Elizabeth (Powell) had:
1 - Phebe[5] b. 1693 m. 1716 John Hewlett.
2 - Temperance[5], b. 1695, she d. 15, 2, 1704.
3 - Martha[5] b. 1696, m. Ephenetus Wood.
4 Samuel[5] b. 1704, m. 1725 Mary Jackson, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Hallett) he d. 19, 2, 1750.
Samuel Titus[4] m 2d. Elizabeth (Bonne), widow Prior."

Powell History

[2] "Thomas Powell[1] b. 8th mo. 1641, died at Westbury, L.I. 28, 12, 1721, 1st wife unknown, children
1 Thomas[2] m. Mary Willits 6, 9, 1691 at Bethpage, he d. 27, 9, 1761.
2 Abigail[2] b. 18, 4, 1668 m. Richard Willits, 15, 3, 1690 d. Huntington, L.I. she d. 2, 9, 1757.
3 Elizabeth[2] m. Samuel Titus 6, 9, 1691 at Bethpage, she d. 9, 2, 1704.
4 John[2] m. Margaret Hallock 10 mo. 1704, he d. 1755.
5 Jonas[2] m. Anna.
6 Caleb[2] m. Sarah he d. 1741.
7 Wait[2] d 1750 m. ——— no children.
8 Elisha[2] m. Rebecca, he d. 1739."

---

1 Long Island Genealogies; by Mary Powell Burdge, 1895, p. 103.
2 Ibid p. 29.

Oakley History.

Washburn History.

[1] "William and Jane Washburn were among the earliest settlers of the town of Hempstead. Their children were:

1 - John[2] m. Mary Butler, dau. Richard, he d. 30, 8, 1658; widow m. Thomas Hicks.
2 Mary[2] b. 1629, m. Richard Willets, she d. 17, 12, 1713.
3 Martha m. Edward Titus, she d. 17, 2, 1727.
4 Sarah[2] m. Robert Williams, died abt. 1693.
5 Agnes[2] m. Robert Jackson.
6 Hope[2], single and perhaps other sons.
7 Phebe[2], m. John Ashman, had dau. Phebe[3], she d. 1665."

[1] Long Island Genealogies; by Mary Powell Bunker, 1895, p. 73.

Cabley History

Possible line:

See page 38 for correct line of Ebenezer Wood.

(1) Edmond Wood[1]
Em. from Halifax, England.

Jonas[2] b. 1620 d. 1689 W. p. 1692. Patentee of Huntington, L.I.
Jeremiah[2]

John[3] Phebe[3] m. Ebenezer Platt
Jeremiah[3] b. abt. 1650 m. Susanna d. 1710
Jonas[3]
Timothy[3] Ann[3]
Elizabeth[3] (? possibly dau. Selah Strong who had sister in-law Susanna)

(2) Ebenezer Wood[4] b. 1678 m. Martha Titus dau. Samuel Titus and Elizabeth (Powell) Titus

possibly Phebe[5] or Mercy or Milley } Wood
m. possibly Nathaniel Cabley[3] Babylon, L.I.

(3) Miles[6] Benjamin[6] Mary[6] Milley[6] Samuel[6] Elizabeth Cabley[6] b. 1759 m. Mehetable Brewster d. 1841 Babylon, L.I.
Phebe[6] Letitia[6]

(4) Ebenezer[7] Hannah[7] Selah[7] Miles[7] Mercy[7] Nathaniel[7] Cabley b. 1796 m. Jane Moore Cabley[8]

(5) Ebenezer[5] Wood
prob.
Abel Wood[7] b. 1796 d. near Babylon, L.I.

Ebenezer[8] b. 1818 m. Phebe Udall dau. Thomas and Anna (Willey) Udall.
Phebe[8] m. Francis Crossman of Babylon.
Sarah Ann[8] m. Edward Brewer
Elizabeth[8] m. Jared Crossman

2d. wife Selah[9] m. Candace Moody
Thomas[9] Anna[9] Elizabeth[9]

---

(1) Pioneers of Long Island & Connecticut; by Frederic Gregory Mather; 1913; p. 639.
(2)
(3) - Old Cabley Bible Record, see p. 9 this volume.
(4) - p. 9 this volume
(5) Portrait and Biographical Record of Suffolk Co.; Chapman Pub. Co.; p. 809.

'Rev. Nathaniel Brewster'

b. a. 1619
m. 1 - ? Abigail Barnes
" 2 - Sarah Fiddler
d. 1690 Setauket, L. I.

1 John[2] - Abigail[2] - d. m. Sarah[2] - Timothy[2] - Daniel[2]

2 Nathaniel Brewster[2] = Hannah[2] Brewster[2]
b. prob. aft. 1684,5
m. Phebe Smith
dau. Samuel + Hannah Lordbotham of Smithtown

7 b. 1664
m. Samuel Thompson of Setauset

Susanna Thompson[3]
8 b.
m. Thomas Strong son of Selah and Abigail (Irving) Strong

3 Nathaniel Brewster[3]
b.
m. prob. Gloriana Smith dau. Henry.

Selah[4] - Abigail[4] - Submit[4]
9 Ruth[4] Mary[4] - Gipsah[4]
m. Enoch Wicks
Susanna Irvin
Hannah[4] - Hetuzah[4]
m. James Smith
10 poss. son of Henry, brother of Gloriana. by will 1770 of Charles Jeffery Smith.

prob. Melicable Brewster[4]
4 b.
m. 1780 Eliphalet Cathey
d.

5 Epenetus[5] - Selah[5] - Eliphalet[5] -
& Miles[5] - Mercy[5] - Nathaniel[5]
6 Hannah[5]
b. 1796
m. 1815 Sarah Lake
d. 1868

John M. Cathey[6] Eliphalet[6]
b. 1816

1 Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk Co; 1691-1703; by William S. Pelletreau; p. 116-117-118.
2 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Coll. 1894; p. 86.
3 Ibid. Vol. II p. 160 161.
4 - N. Y. Gen. & Bio. Record, Vol. 42 p 133.
5+6 Old Cathey Bible Record, page 9 this volume.
7 - Hist. of Long Island by B. F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 426-7.
8+9 - Ibid p. 448-9. 10 - N. Y. Wills; Vol. VII p. 327 ...

Richard Smith[1] (Bull line)

Richard Smith[2] Smithtown – 1693

Samuel[3] m. Hannah Langhorne

Job[3]

Phebe[4] Smith

Joseph[4]

Mehetable[5] Smith

Col. Henry Smith[1] ("Tangier")

b. 1654/5
m. Martha Tinsdale
d. 1704/5

Henry Smith[2]
b. 1679
m. 1 Anna Shepherd

Mary[3] m. Edward — Anna[3] — William Henry[3] m. Margaret Lloyd — Henry[3] b. m. Ruth d. will 1747

Gloriana[3] m. Nathaniel Brewster — Martha[3]

Charles Jeffery[3]
Gilbert[3]
Catharine[3]
3d wife Frances[3]
Margaret[3]

Anna Smith[4] m. Selah Strong

Judge Thomas Strong[5] m. Hannah Brewster

Charles Jeffery[4] — Elizabeth[4] — Martha[4] — James[4] Smith

Rev. Nathaniel Brewster[1]
b. m. 1 Abigail Raynes
2 Sarah Fitzlow

Jane[2] — Abigail[2] — Sarah[2] — Timothy[2] — Daniel[2] d. s. p. — Mehetable — Hannah[2] — Nathaniel Brewster[2]
b. m. Phebe Smith ("Bull") of Smithtown dau. Samuel & Hannah Langhorne

Hannah[2] m. Samuel Thompson son of Benjamin Thompson

Hannah[3] Thompson m. Thomas Strong son. Selah Abigail (Ivory) Strong.

Selah[4] Hannah Strong m. James Smith

Nathaniel[3] Brewster b. Phebe[3] Henry[3] Ruth[3]
m. 1. b. Gloriana Smith dau. Henry (Tangier)

Mehetable[4] Brewster b. m. 1780 Elizabeth Conkling

Epenetus[5] — Selah[5] — Elizabeth[5] — Miles[5]
Mercy[5] — Nathaniel Cobley[5] — Hannah[5]
b. 1796
m. Sarah Zeba
d. 1868

John Milton Cobley[6] Elizabeth[6] Cobley

References:

1 – Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk Co.; by William S. Pelletreau; p. 116-118.
2 – New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 42, p. 133.
3 – History of Long Island by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 426 7.
4 – Old Cobley Bible Record, p. of this volume.
5 – New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Coll. 1894; p. 86.
6 – Ibid Vol. IV p. 160 161.
7 – Ibid Vol. III p. 327.
8 – Wills of Smith Families of New York and Long Island; by William S. Pelletreau; p. 118.
9 – Ibid p. 119.
10 – Thompson, Hist. of Long Island, Vol. II p. 454.
11 – Ibid. p. 448-9.
12 – Lineage of Long Island to Connecticut; by Frederic Gregory Mather; 1913; p. 883.
13 – Hist. L.I. by B. F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 442.
14 – N.Y. Wills Vol. X p. 246.

4.6a
4.6b

Summary.

Eliphalet Conklin 4

1759 - Born.
Second owner of the old family Bible.
At his house, when the old Bible was used, the Presbyterian Church at Babylon was organized.

1780 - married Mehetable Brewster at Smithtown.

1790 - In 1790 census was in Huntington township.

1841 - Died. Buried at Babylon, L.I.

Oakley History:

Nathaniel Oakley (Elisphalet[4], Nathaniel[3], Nathaniel[2], Thomas Oakley[1]).

[1] "Our Branch of the Long Island Family:

"1st Thomas Oakley whose name appears in the earliest records of the Town of Hempstead.
2nd Nathaniel Oakley his son.
3d Nathaniel Oakley his son and first owner of the old Bible.
4th Elisphalet Oakley his son and second owner of the old Bible.
5th Nathaniel Oakley his son, and 3rd owner of the old Bible."

"(second Nathaniel was owner of Bible)

Second, Nathaniel Oakley, son of Elisphalet, was born Jan. 9th, 1796 and died Jan. 18th, 1868 (aged 72 years). He was married Aug. 6, 1815.

"Sarah Lees, wife of N.O. 2nd. Born Sept. 23rd. 1792, died Jan. 2, 1872 (aged 80 years).

[2] Nathaniel[5] Oakley and Sarah Lees, his wife had two sons and no daughters:

John Milton Oakley b. June 10, 1816.
Elisphalet Oakley.

[3] Sarah Lees was a sister of Joseph Lees who married Phebe Oakley, (daughter of Ephenetus Oakley who was brother of Nathaniel[5] Oakley, husband of Sarah Lees). This Joseph and Phebe Lees had a daughter Mary Esther Lees who was the second wife and widow of John Milton Oakley, son of Nathaniel[5] Oakley.

[4] Nathaniel[5] Oakley was a large land owner at Babylon, L.I. His son John Milton Oakley inherited at least 100 acres from his father, and Elisphalet Oakley, brother of John M. inherited a number of acres some of which was salt meadow land.

Nathaniel Oakley, bought the old Montfort Mill which his grandfather, Nathaniel[3] Oakley had owned. He was a miller and I have heard my grandfather John Milton Oakley tell how the people would come for miles to have their wheat ground at his father's mill because it made the whitest flour for many miles, it was when white flour

1) Record by Edward F. Oakley, 5th owner of the Old Bible.
2) Information from John Milton Oakley.
3) Information from Edward F. Oakley and Mary Esther Lees.
4) Information from John M. Oakley.

was first ground.
A wandering painter made a large oil painting of the old mill with the old large water wheel and Elizabeth Cooley, son of Nathaniel[5] standing in the door way. I saw this painting when it was owned by Benjamin P. Field at Babylon, L.I.[1]

Nathaniel[5] Cooley was also a surveyor and many maps of property in Suffolk County were made by him, as well as those of his own property which his son John Milton Cooley owned and gave with the deed when he sold the property to Mr. Hendrickson of Babylon. Nathaniel Cooley was an expert mathematician and people from all over the country would come to him with problems to be solved. He would sit and think for a few minutes and would then give them the rules by which to work the problems. He would carry on long arguments on Bible subjects, and I have heard it said that he was an atheist, but I have been told by older members of the family that he believed in God. He had, however, taught his son John Milton Cooley, great honesty and integrity of character and the family of Cooley were noted for their sterling worth.[2]

He was proud beyond comparison and if interrupted would not resume a conversation. He often wore his "store-pipe" hat to meals and no one dared to remonstrate with him about it. He seemed to have inherited much of the pride of Roger Ludlow.

Nathaniel Cooley lived in Springfield, L.I. at the time his son John was born. First two years later he returned to Babylon, L.I. to live.[3] Nathaniel Cooley was a great admirer of the poetry of Robert Burns.

---

1 Information from John M. Cooley, son of Nathaniel[5] Cooley.
2 Information from Mrs. Esther Lick Cooley.
3 Information from John M. Cooley.

Summary.

Nathaniel Cakley[5].

1796 - Born.
Third owner of the old family Bible.
1815 - married Sarah Feek.
1816 - Springfield, L.I.
1818 - Returned to Babylon, L.I.
Owned the old mill at Babylon, L.I.
which his grand-father had owned.
He was a miller.
1868 - Died. Buried in Babylon, L.I.

Cabley History.

John[6] Milton Cabley (Nathaniel[5], Elipshalet[4], Nathaniel[3], Nathaniel[2], Thomas Cabley).

[1] "Our branch of the Long Island family:

"1st Thomas Cabley whose name appears in early records of the Town of Hempstead.
2nd Nathaniel Cabley, his Son.
3d Nathaniel Cabley his son and first owner of the old Bible.
4th Elipshalet Cabley, his son and second owner of the old Bible.
5th Nathaniel Cabley his son and 3d owner of the old Bible.
6th John M. Cabley his son and 4th owner of the old Bible.
7th Edward F. Cabley his son and 5th owner of the old Bible."

"John M. Cabley, son of Nathaniel 2d (second Nathaniel who owned the old Bible) born June 10, 1816, Died Nov. 20th, 1906, aged 89 years."

[2] John M. Cabley married 1st. Henrietta Van Cliff, daughter of Deborah Ketcham and Peter Van Cliff; he married second, when somewhere in the neighborhood of 60 years of age, his cousin Mary Esther Lick, dau. of Joseph and Phebe (Cabley) Lick. His children were all by his 1st wife.

[3] Issue:

Edward Franklin Cabley, m. Emma Ellis.
George Milton Cabley, died in childhood.
Nathaniel Timothy Cabley, died in childhood.
John Henry Cabley, m. Henrietta Balis.
Horatio William Cabley, m. Belle Hedenburg.
Mary Ella Cabley, m. Frederick Baxter Lowding.
Fred Keating Cabley m. Susan Sawyer.
Frank Clark Cabley m. Minnie M. Barton.

The Brooklyn Times of August 19, 1905 gives a review of the life of John Milton Cabley as follows on the next page.

---

1 Record of Edward F. Cabley, 5th owner of the old Bible.
2.- Information from John M. Cabley and Mary Esther Lick Cabley.
3.- The children of John M. Cabley may be found in his family Bible now in the possession of Fred K. Cabley

"John M. Oakley's Career.

A Babylon Man Eighty-nine Years of Age Whose Life has been Eventful.

"Babylon, Aug. 19 (1905) – Few who reach the age of 89 years are as well preserved, both mentally and physically as John M. Oakley, one of Babylon's senior residents, who after some score years of activity is passing the evening of his life at his pretty country home, Edgewood, in this village. Every faculty seems to be intact, his bodily health is good and time indeed has dealt lightly with him.

Born in Springfield, near Jamaica, on June 10, 1816, Mr. Oakley, when two years of age, returned to Babylon with his parents, the late Nathaniel and Sarah Oakley, where the family had formerly resided. Nathaniel Oakley, the father, was a famous surveyor, and many of the old maps of property hereabouts were made by him. He is well remembered by the senior residents of this place. John M. Oakley grew up in Babylon receiving the limited education that the district school of those days offered. The school house was then located on Main Street near where the Presbyterian Church now stands, and was a one story affair.

When eighteen years of age he went to the town of Redding, in Connecticut, to learn the cooper making trade. He possessed a natural mechanical gift and made rapid progress, but his health failing he was compelled to seek lighter employment. He returned to Babylon and for a time was employed as clerk in the old store of Carll and Seaman. He then engaged in the general store business on East Main Street, on property now owned by Benjamin P. Field, Sr. The competition, however, was too strong for him, and he was forced to retire.

He next entered the employ of Eagle and Hazard, a shipping house doing business in Cortlandt Street, New York, as a jobber, but later was assigned to the more important task of securing cargoes for the firm's ships. By hard work and keeping even pledges made he soon built up a large business for the firm. Gold had about that time been discovered in California, and Mr. Oakley was anxious to ship goods to the far western coast. He pleaded with the firm but to no avail, pointing out the fact that fortunes were to be made by getting stuff

---

1 The Babylon Times; August 19, 1905.

to the Golden Gate as soon as possible. The firm refused to entertain the project. At that time the late Effingham Sutton, who afterward became a great merchant at Babylon & Mr. Cakley, saw the chance to make a fortune in the enterprise and did so. Mr. Cakley's firm then saw the mistake they had made. Vessels had to take the route of Cape Horn and they failed. Mr. Cakley then went to Clover Port, Kentucky, for the purpose of engaging in the coal oil industry. The oil was then worth 75 cents per gallon, but in consequence of the masses not being familiar with its use or how to burn it there was no market and soon afterwards oil was discovered in the ground which ended the coal oil industry. Mr. Cakley then returned to Brooklyn, and with an old time friend and business associate the late John Keating, engaged in the shipping business under the firm name of Cakley and Keating, sending goods to Mobile, New Orleans and other Southern ports. The firm soon built up a fine business, and were prospering when the war broke out and prevented the shipment of goods to ports in the South for some years.

"With his partner, Mr. Keating, he then engaged in the manufacture of washing machines in the Eastern District of Brooklyn. After the death of Mr. Keating the latter's widow became a member of the firm. Mr. Cakley later purchased her interest and continued at the head of the concern until seven years ago, when he formally retired from business. He was then 82, and for a number of years preceding his retirement, had been a daily commuter between Babylon and the city. Since then Mr. Cakley has devoted his leisure moments to agricultural pursuits, and is enjoying the country life that he is leading, where he enjoys the respect and esteem of a wide circle of friends.

"Mr. Cakley was never a fraternity man, belongs to no secret societies, but is one of the oldest members of the Old First Presbyterian Church. He was twice married, his first union taking place in Brooklyn, his bride being a miss Van Cliff, of that city. Five sons, four daughters and Horatio W. Cakley survive. Two succeeded their father in business, John Henry Cakley, of this village, Edward Cakley, who resides at Red Bank, N. J., and F. Frederick, who also resides in Brooklyn, are the living sons of the union. Four years ago

1- The Brooklyn Times; August 19, 1905.

Mr. Cabley was married to his cousin Miss Esther Lee, in Brooklyn, with whom he has since lived very happily.

Just 50 years after Mr. Cabley left Babylon he returned there to spend the remaining years of his life and died there November 20, 1905. The Brooklyn Times has printed his obituary as follows:[1]

Obituary.
John M. Cabley.

Babylon, Nov. 21, (1905) – John M. Cabley, the mayor of Babylon, and one of its best known and most respected residents, died late last evening at his home Edgewood, on East George Street, in his sixtieth year. Death followed an illness of only forty-eight hours duration, and was a fitting ending of a career marked by many vicissitudes and changes. On Saturday Mr. Cabley remarked to his wife that he would go to the village proper, a distance of about half a mile and pay a bill, and added, "Prepare for the worst, for I believe my end is near." He walked to his destination and soon after returning home was taken ill, and later fell into a comatose state, from which he never rallied. John M. Cabley was born at Springfield, near Jamaica, and all his childhood and young manhood was spent at Babylon, where his family has personally resided for generations. He was a son of Nathaniel Cabley, one of the early surveyors in western Suffolk County, and a famous mathematician in his day. His mother was Mehitable B. Jennings" (his grandmother was Mehetable B. Jennings and his mother Sarah Lee). "While a young man he went to Connecticut to learn the carriage making trade, but his health would not permit him to follow that vocation, and he returned to Babylon and embarked in the general store business. Later he was for many years employed as confidential clerk in the shipping house of Eagle and Hazard, of New York, and afterwards engaged in the same line of business, with a partner named Keating, under the firm name of Cabley and Keating. The firm was compelled to retire from business. Prior to that

[1] The Brooklyn Times; November 21, 1905.

Cabley History.

[1] "period Mr. Cabley had been engaged in the oil industry in Kentucky. Possessing a very ingenious mind, he then devoted his attention to the invention of the nonpareil washing machine, the first ever placed on the market. The machine met with a large sale, and his factory at Greenpoint, Brooklyn, turned out many thousands, the demand in hospitals being enormous. He continued at the head of that industry until about eight years ago, having previously removed to Burlington where he formally retired from business. He was a master mechanic, possessing a natural gift along that line which he inherited from his father. He was a quiet man, honest and upright, a good neighbor and a kind friend. He was twice married. A widow and five sons, John Henry, of this village, and Edward H.; Horace W.; Frederick K.; and Frank C., who reside in other parts survive him. The funeral will take place Thursday afternoon from the house."

[2] The record of patents for the year 1861 gives in 37 Congress - House of Representatives, Ex. Doc. 53 Report of the Commissioner of Patents; gives a record of the invention of John M. Cabley:

[2] "No. 2307 - Cabley, John M.; New York, N.Y.; Washing machines; September 17, 1861.

[3] "No 33311 - John M. Cabley, of New York, N.Y. Improved Clothes washing machine - Patent dated September 17, 1861 - The invention consists in the employment of a box provided with two swinging arms, which are oscillated by means of a crank and connecting rods. To the end of each arm is attached a plunger, the front surfaces of which are inclined, and formed of a series of slats placed obliquely one above the other. The back of the box is inclined outwardly, and its inner surface corrugated. The motion of the plunger is designed to cause the clothes to turn

---

1 The Brooklyn Times; November 21, 1905.

2 37 Congress - House of Representatives, Ex. Doc. 53; Report of the Commissioner of Patents for the year 1861; arts and machines; Washington Government Printing Office; 1863; Vol. I; p. 84.

3 - Ibid p. 504.

"gradually, so as to constantly present a fresh surface to the action of the plunger and the tank.

Vol. II of the same gives a drawing on page 340, no. 33311.

"Claim - the arrangement of the pendulum arms B. B and attached slatted plunger E. E with the inclined corrugated tracks f, curved bottom a, rods c c, double crank e, all as shown and described for the purpose set forth."

John M. Cabley's washing machine is described in Appleton's Cyclopedia of Applied Mechanics, as follows:

2 "In figure 2735 is shown the Nonpareil machine, which is entirely different in principle from the machines above described. Four vibrating arms, depending from a horizontal crosspiece, are connected by cranks to the driving shaft. These cranks are placed at different angles on the shaft, so as to give the arms a uniform motion by pairs. On the end of the arms are rubbing boards. The machine is run at a speed which gives 440 strokes of the arms per minute. The rapid motion, combined with the positive action of the fingers, squeezes the goods between the inclined corrugated faces of the rubbing boards and the floor of the machine. The arrangement of cranks is such that while one pair of boards are squeezing the goods the other pair have receded, and the fabric is opening and reabsorbing the water. By the rubbing boards the goods are rolled over and over until they are thoroughly washed. This machine is much used for hotels and large manufactories."

---

1 Report of the Commissioner of Patents for the year 1861; Arts and Manufactures; Washington Government Printing Office; 1863; Vol. I; P. 84.

2 - Appleton's Cyclopedia of Applied Mechanics; by Park Benjamin, Ph.D., C.E. B.; 1893; vol. II; p. 224.

Oakley History.

The following is a trust deed of the property which John M. Oakley owned for his daughter Mary Ella Oakley Downing:

John M. Oakley to Mary E. Downing.

Trust Deed.

"To all to whom these presents shall come, I, John M. Oakley, of the City of Brooklyn, in the County of Kings and State of New York, send greeting. "Whereas Christopher E. Mason and Lelia Mason his wife of said City of Brooklyn have by their Deed bearing even date herewith granted and conveyed to me in fee simple, all that certain lot, piece or parcel of land with the buildings and improvements thereon situate lying and being at Green Point, in the Seventeenth Ward of the City of Brooklyn (late town of Bushwick) known and designated on a certain map on file in the office of the Register of Kings County, entitled "Map of a Farm belonging to the heirs of John Meserole, deceased, situate in the town of Bushwick, Kings County, showing the same as laid out into Lots," made by H. F. Betts, City Surveyor, Williamsburgh, 1852, as Lot number Two hundred and seventy-two (272) and bounded and described as follows, viz: Beginning at a point on the Easterly side of Fifth Street as laid down on said map (now called Cleveland Street), distant Two hundred and seventy five (275) feet Southerly from the corner formed by the intersection of the Easterly line of said Fifth Street with the old Southerly line of Union Street as laid down on said map (now called Norman Avenue) running thence Easterly parallel with said Union Street, one hundred (100) feet; thence Southerly, parallel with said Fifth Street, twenty-five (25) feet; thence Westerly, parallel with said Union Street, one hundred (100) feet to the Easterly side of Fifth Street; and thence northerly along the said side of said Fifth Street, twenty-five (25) feet to the point or place of beginning: being the same premises conveyed to Christopher E. Mason by Steven Sampson and Caroline his wife by Deed dated June 1st 1868, and recorded in the office of the Register of Kings County in Liber 817 of Conveyance page 54, June second, 1868; the con-

sideration of such Conveyance being the sum of Thirty-eight hundred Dollars, as by said Deed to me will more fully appear.

"And Whereas I have this day executed and delivered to the Williamsburg Savings Bank, of the City of Brooklyn, E.D., a mortgage upon said premises, as Collateral security for the payment of my Bond, conditioned for the payment of Two Thousand dollars and interest; and also executed and delivered to the said Christopher E. Mason my promissory note bearing even date herewith conditioned for the payment of Three hundred dollars, each and every of said instruments being executed to secure payment of a part of the Consideration money expressed in the said Deed.

"Now, Know ye, that I, the said John M. Cable, do by these presents, make known, admit and declare, that said premises were so conveyed to me, and that I now hold and will continue to hold, the same, in trust only, for the use and benefit of the children of my daughter, Mary E. Lawning and her husband Frederick B. Lawning, who may be living at the termination of their life estate hereinafter mentioned, and their heirs, executors and administrators; and that I have no beneficial interest therein, except what may arise by legal or equitable implication from the circumstance of my having executed the said Bond, mortgage and Promissory note. And I do further admit, that the residue of the Consideration money expressed in said Deed to me, to wit, the sum of Fifteen hundred Dollars, was paid by said Mary E. Lawning, for the benefit of her children by surviving, she and her said husband to have a home in and upon said premises during their respective lives. And I do, for myself my heirs, executors and administrators, covenant, and agree to and with the said Mary E. Lawning, on her own behalf and for her children by surviving, and each of them, and with their and each of their executors and administrators and assigns that I, or my heirs, shall and will convey the said premises to a good and sufficient Deed to the children of the said Mary E. Lawning and Frederick B. Lawning, in the event of the said Bond and mortgage and Promissory note and all taxes, insurance and other expenses by me incurred, or to be incurred in caring for said premises, be then paid, or as soon

Oakley History.

"after their death, as such payments have been duly made, or I shall be duly released therefrom and the same to be by me so conveyed free, clear and discharged of and from all and every incumbrance thereon by me or my heirs. And that, I, or my heirs shall not do, or knowingly suffer or permit, any act, deed, matter or thing whereby said premises can, shall, or may be in any wise impaired, injured or encumbered, in title, interest, charge, estate, or otherwise, however. It is understood, and I do admit and declare, that the entire rental of the said premises shall be applied by me to the payment of all claims against, or which may hereafter form a lien upon, said premises, for taxes, assessments, insurance, and repairs, and the interest and principal of said Bond and mortgage until the same shall be fully paid and discharged, and that the said Frederick B. Lowing shall and may hold and possess one half of said premises, as tenant, at the rate of ten dollars per month, so long as he may choose to occupy the same: And when the said Bond and Mortgage, promissory note, and all other claims indebtedness incurred by me against said premises have been fully paid and discharged, I am to yield the entire income of said premises, over and above taxes, assessments, and repairs, unto the said Mary E. Lowing during her life and after her death, the same to be paid over to said Frederick B. Lowing during his life: when said life-estates terminate, in case the said Mary E. Lowing and Frederick B. Lowing have no children them surviving, then said trust estate is to be divided into two equal parts and one part to be conveyed to the heirs at law of each of the said life tenants respectively:

In witness thereof the said John M. Cable and the said Mary E. Lowing have interchangeably set their hands and seals, this twenty-ninth day of June, one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight.

John M. Cable (seal)

Mary E. Lowing (seal)."

[Note: This deed is a copy of a typewritten copy made from the original then in the possession of James Billen

lawyer in New York City in the year 1918. O.L.L.L.]

"In the Presence of
Wm F. Conrich

"State of New York,
County of Kings, ss:

"On this 30th day of July 1888, before me personally came Gotlieb W. Cable and Mary E. Lowning both to me known and known to me to be the individuals described in and who executed the foregoing instrument, and severally acknowledged to me that they executed the same.

Wm. F. Conrich
Notary Public
Kings Co.

"Recorded in Register's Office Kings Co., in Liber 1825 Conveyances, Page 298 July 31--1888. at 10 minutes past 9 a.m.

Witness my hand
and official seal.
W. H. Murtha, Register."

(Seal).

Cakley History

John Milton Cakley.

Sketches of the life and career of John M. Cakley have been written by others, but I will endeavor to reveal his character and home life by his words and actions. It would, perhaps, be better to read the histories of the ancestors of John M. Cakley before reading the sketches of his life for many of his traits of character are inherited. The mother of John M. Cakley was Sarah Leek, and there is an Welsh tradition that the Leek family was of Welsh descent. I do not doubt the Welsh descent but whether it came in the Leek family I do not know. John M. Cakley was like the Welsh in mind and temperament. He was rather short but strong of stature, his hair was black when he was young, and his eyes were gray mixed with brown. He had all the sensitiveness and love of poetry of the Welsh.

John M. Cakley was born with a great mind, and under the sign of the Zodiac Gemini — "Gemini boys", someone has said, and again, "a Gemini who knows self controll is truly wonderful."

His birth took place in Springfield, Long Island on June 10, 1816. It is very possible that his father was then living on property inherited from some earlier ancestor, for the early property in the family was in Jamaica and Foster's Meadow — Springfield is near Jamaica.

John M. Cakley had an inherited sense of order. His father had been a famous mathematician and probably had imparted some of the exactness of his nature to his son. My grandfather has told me that when he was a small boy if someone disarranged his top he "set up a light". He believed law and order were among the first rules of the universe, and he often told me, and others, to always have a system in whatever we do, as that is the only way to accomplish anything. He was also a born mechanic, and said "if that could not make a my top and play things I went without.

His mother was gentle and loving and endeavored to teach her children the lessons of life. He said one day his mother had an egg cooked for them when they went home from school, she divided it and offered it to him first, as he was the oldest. He

said he took the largest piece whereupon his mother remarked, "If you were both fast and had only a little food, you would take the most and let your little brother starve." He said he never forgot the lesson and ever after thought selfishness one of the greatest sins, as it led to so many other sins.

His father was proud, stern, and severe, and would wait until his sons had done wrong then would punish them severely. John M. Cabler said he often thought, "Oh, if my father would only tell me what I should not do instead of punishing me so severely afterward." But his father had the greatest integrity of character and "honesty is the best policy" was always one of the strongest mottos of the family.

The home life of the family was humble; they had many comforts but few luxuries. The main living room was large with a huge fire place at one end. There was a door each side of this fire place and in the fall a section of a tree for a back log was drawn into the room by a horse through one door, the log dropped before the fire, and the horse drawn out the other door. The lighting of the back log in the fall was almost a celebration. This log burned all winter.

The clothing of the family was made at home from wool and flax raised on the farm which were carded and spun and woven by the members of the family. John M. Cabler sat before the fire with his grandmother, Mehitable Prefrater Cabler and knitted his own socks.

The living room floor was covered with white sand which scoured the boards. My grandfather said he often drew pictures in the sand with the broom. It was the fashion of the time to have a corner cupboard in the living room, this cupboard was always painted blue, and contained the fine china.

My grandmother, Mary Esther Leek Cabler, my grandfather's second wife who brought me up, said, "The Cabler and the Leeks always set a good table." She was a granddaughter of Ephraim Cabler who was brother of the father of John M. Cabler. Their head was the whitest at the time white flour was first ground, the father of John M. Cabler was also a miller.

And as they raised cows, sheep, and had gardens they did not lack good food. The school master and the ministers always lived with Nathaniel Cable, father of John M. Cable. My grandfather paid at supper one night a dish of rich fig preserves (found for found) was left on the table for the entire family, a visiting minister set the dish on his plate and ate it all. Another time "a pie had been passed around for dessert, when that was gone another pie was brought in and set in the first dish, a guest went to help himself and he set them the first soft earthenware dish."

He said he and his brother slept in a sort of an attic, and on winter mornings when they would wake there were often covered with snow which had sifted in from the shingles.

The school master who lived with Nathaniel Cable could "read, write, and speak ten languages but he wasn't good for anything else, they had to stop the school house window."

John M. Cable attended the district school, it was all the schooling he had. He said he thought he was going to school to please his father and he slept and "omitted that he had not studied spoke and played less." But it cannot be said that this was all the education he had, for there were many things in his life that helped to educate him and he had wisdom which can never be gotten from books. He has told me that he stopped to think about everything he did and see what that happened in his life. When he was a boy one of his cousins visited him, this cousin had studied very hard at college and his mind had given out somewhat from the strain. He stopped at John M. Cables one day and said, "Be a great man someday."

The mill pond owned by Nathaniel Cable and which this grandfather had owned before him, was the delight of many winter sports. John M. Cable took seen skating in skating He said one day another boy and he were skating together, the other boy was behind and had his hands on my grandfather's hips, as they were skating very rapidly they fell and slid toward a hole in the ice. My grandfather said he could

not stop and only came to a stand still when he reached the hole and found himself sitting on the edge of the hole with his feet in the water. He always considered it a narrow escape from death for if he had gone in the hole and under the ice he would probably have perished before he could turn around the hole again to get air.

Some years later while Nathaniel Cabell still owned the mill there were several children who played around it. One was a little girl who was so bashful no one could get her to talk. One day she rushed into the mill and cried, "Pa, pa's in." They could get another word out of her; one of the men rushed out to the pond in time to see the widening circles where the little boy had gone down for the last time. He jumped in and saved the child.

When John Milton Cabell was very young, I believe about seventeen years of age, he married Henrietta Van Clief daughter of Peter and Sarah (Fletcher) Van Clief. She was a very pretty and refined girl. And was adored by her husband and children. She was delicate and an invalid for many years before her death at the age of sixty-three. Once upon a clipping John M. Cabell had saved is as follows:

"They said I would cease to love her.
When her beauty showed decay,
They were wrong for as the river
Wears it channel more away,
Deeper grew my love and clearer
Seemed her beauties in display.
She grew older, she grew dearer,
Each new day."

John M. Cabell was very poor when he was first married, he said the only meat he could afford was liver. When one butcher would say, "You don't buy anything but liver," he would go to another butcher.

When he was in the general store business he proved sometimes difficult to goods himself, he said he kept his stable cleaner than some of the kitchens he saw.

One day when he was a young man he was in a stable with a negro. The negro told him he was going to kill him. My grandfather said he did not know whether the negro meant it or not, but he thought he ought give him a chance to mean it. He rushed at the negro and got him

over his hip and down on the barn floor so hard that a place was dug out of his forehead, and each cheek bone. His nose was so flat it wasn't hurt in the fall. My grandfather said he couldn't have done it again to save his life, and the negro had the greatest respect for him ever after. When the places healed to heal he had three white spots on his face. My grandfather said that several years after he saw in the paper that the same negro had killed a woman.

When John M. Cable was a drummer in the sleeping house of Eagle and Hazard, he went around early to get cargoes for the firm's ships. One morning when he was in the office of one of the firms who shipped mill stuff, another drummer came in. My grandfather said he hid behind the tobacco-chew display. The man said, "Has John Cable been in here?" and he gave my grandfather "the greatest roasting he got had in his life." The tobacco-chews had to stuff their handkerchiefs in their mouths to keep from laughing. The other drummer was left, accordingly himself defeated.

While John M. Cable was in the coal oil business in Pittsburg, at one time he found it necessary to wash his own clothes. It occurred to him that washing clothes by hand was a very laborious task. And it was because of this that he later invented the steam laundry machine, the "Monarch", the first machine ever manufactured. Truly "necessity is the mother of invention."

He had no patience with the negroes in the South, and when the Civil War broke out he did not enlist. He was not in favor of freeing the slaves nor was he in favor of sending them away, he said "they should all have been shipped back to Africa."

When John M. Cable manufactured his laundry machines he sent all over the United States to superintend their installement. He often spoke of being in Mrs. C. Evans' office at the Centennial in Philadelphia, but not at the World's Fair in Chicago, altho he was here in Chicago at that time.

John M. Cable had great love for humanity and tried to help them as much as

possible. He gave the Long Island Railroad the right to put their tracks thru his property and when the Waterbury Watch Company was thinking of going into business, John M. Cable offered to give them the land to set up their factory if they would go to Waterbury where they were needed. He thought it would be a great benefit to the town, and in the village said they did not want people in dirty clothes walking thru their streets — so Waterbury Watch Company has made Waterbury, Connecticut, famous.

Mr. Cable was politically a democrat, because he said he believed in the principles of the party, altho he always voted for the best man regardless of party.

John M. Cable had three serious fires and was at his factory where he had several machines packed ready to be shipped. One was at his home, the neighbors came in to help save the furniture. One man walked to the window with a costly mirror and was just about to throw it out when my grandfather saw him. He said to the man, "If you throw that mirror out of the window I'll throw you after it". The man looked at my grandfather in astonishment but he carried the mirror down stairs. The third fire was in the French flat my grandfather lived in in 57th Street, New York. The fire occurred during severely cold weather in February, the hydrants were all frozen and it was necessary for the fire companies to go to the river for water. His daughter Mary Esther Leeke went around and gathered up the jewelry. His daughter said, "Wouldn't it be terrible if we got our lives trying to save this," and they dropped it for one of the dressers. Nothing was coming out they met the firemen coming in who said, "Ladies you had better get out of here as quickly as possible". The family escaped with only what they had on. The building was an inferno and had to be gutted out. As soon as the water touched the building it froze. All that was not ruined by fire was ruined by water. My grandfather went into the house the next day, everything was a glade of

Oakley Hilton:

ice, but there was no jewelry under the ice on the dresser nor did they see or hear of it again. One of the few things saved was the old Scotch Bible in which had been in the family for so many generations, it was frozen inside of a cake of ice.

John M. Cable retired from business when he was eighty-two years of age. He had never liked labor or calculation but preferred everything good but plain. He had entertained friends and relatives extensively in his life, and my grandmother said that although there were only eight or nine in the family, there sometimes had as many as seventeen to dinner. And when I lived with my grandfather on Long Island we usually had a houseful of company in summer, some relatives staying a month at a time. My grandfather made a pride of business efficiency and when my grandmother died he received beautiful letters from all over the United States, many of them coming from the sisters and mother Superiors in convents and hospitals where my grandfather had installed his machines.

He had hoped to travel in his old age but instead he very unselfishly took my sister and me to bring up a few years after our mother, his only daughter, had died.

John M. Cable had made a great deal of money in his life but he spent a great deal in helping others. Late in life he sold fifty acres of his land at Babylon, Long Island, including the mill pond and mill which his father and great grandfather had owned before him. He sold the property which consisted of mud & swamp land about the pond, for $15,000. and felt well paid. But it was that at the time of the land boom on Long Island when the Pennsylvania Railroad bought the Long Island railroad, and the men who bought the property from my grandfather soon sold half of it for $40,000.

My grandfather had the English pride and strong sentiments for his blood in the Elmer, and spent much time in improving it. The oak stones he brought were of a grayish color, four feet in the ground and two feet above, the part in the ground had water tight protections, which, my grandfather said, would keep them from blistering over and

it would take almost an earthquake to dislodge them. His own grave is marked with the same simple but substantial stone.

One was in which his simplicity showed itself was in the watch he wore. He found expensive watches and had them but in a fancy case and wore a leather watch fob, but his watch did not run more than two or three minutes in a whole year. He carried a very beautiful cane, however, it had been a present from his children and was a cloth, with an ivory handle and a silver band engraved, saying that it was presented to him by his sons.

John M. Cable was a great believer in education and always said, "Get an education first," then follow some inclination afterward. He believed in college but he said "some rich men's sons go in jackass and come out asses." He was a great reader and very fond of Burns and Scott. He would often repeat quotations from Burns. He was very sensitive and emotional and I have seen him almost become rapture he has been reading "The Lady of the Lake."

He was very fond of music and often spoke of the times he heard Jenny Lind sing "Comin' through the Rye." He used to tell about an old fiddler who played when he was a boy, he played so realistically "you could hear the baby cry and the mother rocking the cradle on the wood floor." He said the Cables have no voice" and discouraged his children from singing, but he once called my sister "the song bird."

I have been told that he had great love for my mother who was his only daughter, he had had seven sons.

He has told me that he never treated any woman in a way that he would not want his own sister treated if he had had one. He could not endure anything unmanly.

He would often quote proverbs and wise sayings, and would often repeat Burns' Address to a Haggis.

Many people came to my grandfather for advice, and I have noticed that all who did not follow his advice came to sorrow. He often said he had had a strong temper and it took him his whole lifetime to control it.

Oakley History.

He was greatly loved by animals who would follow him about. He bought nuts for the squirrels, put apples on stumps for the rabbits, and planted berry trees just for the birds.

John M. Oakley had never joined the church altho he was a regular attendant all his life. He felt that he was not good enough to take communion, for he thought that to take communion unworthily was worse than not to take it at all. He had read the Bible thru and advised me to read it thru as I would any other book. He had great reverence for God, and often said how much we owe "our maker" and the "kind Providence". He believed in Christ for he told me so himself. "The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom" and I believe it was his fear of God and his understanding of the things of God that gave him his inspiration. He has said that there had been times in his life when he did not know where his next meal was coming from, but he trusted in God and could always step at night not matter how great his worries.

Although he had been very poor in his life he was worth $20,000. when he died.

He would say sometimes, "Oh, I believe I could write if I got better now." It pained me much that he would not write to the best of his ability. But he was too sensitive to attempt to do anything that he could not do well. I feel, I suppose, that the world has had a great loss in not having the written thoughts of John Milton Oakley.

He had had a very eventful life; a verse from one of the clippings he had saved says:

"And I am weather-beaten still
I will soon be o'er,
Down the west
Life's sun is setting
And I see the shore,
Where I shall rest."

As I stood by his bedside in his dying hour when this great life quietly slipped away, the words came to my mind, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

by Lena Allen Downing

Summary.

John Milton Cabley.

1816 - Born in Springfield, L.I.
1818 - Went to Babylon, L.I. to live.
1834 - Redding, Conn. learning coach making trade.
——— Babylon, L.I. general store business.
——— Brooklyn, N.Y. with the shipping house of Cable and Hazard.
——— Cleveland, Ky. in coal oil industry.
——— Brooklyn, N.Y. in shipping business for himself with John Keating for partner.
1861 - Invented the "Nonpareil" washing machine, the first one manufactured.
He with John Keating as partner manufactured the machine.
1898 - Formerly retired from business. Returned to Babylon, L.I.
1905 - Died. Buried in Babylon, L.I.
1905/6 - Will proved.
He had married 1st Henrietta Van Clief, 2nd. Mary Esther Leeds.

Part 2.

Brewster
History.

Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, B.D.

b. a. 1620
1642 graduate of Harvard College.
m 1- d. Abigail Paynes
" 2- Sarah Ludlow, dau. of Roger Ludlow.
minister in Norfolk, England; Boston; and at Southold, Long Island.
Received degree of Bachelor of Divinity from the University at Dublin, Ireland.
d. 1690. buried at Southold, L.I.
aged about 70 years.

Hannah[2] Nathaniel[2] Brewster[2] Abigail[2] Sarah[2] Timothy[2] Daniel[2]
b. a 1669 — b. 1668 — b. a 1662

b. prob. aft. 1684/5
m. Phebe Smith dau. of Samuel and granddaughter of Richard Smith the patentee of Southampton, L.I.
d. 1732 - Woodbridge, L.I. (Bulk & mate) (miller)

Nathaniel Brewster - Henry[3] - Timothy[3] - Ruth[3]

b. 19 Nov of age 1752
m. prob. bef. 1747 Eloriana Smith, granddaughter of Col. William Smith, "Tangier"
d. 1772 Southhaven, Woodhaven Islip, L.I.

---

prob. Mehetabel Brewster

dau. of Nathaniel Brewster
m. 1780 at Smithtown, L.I.
Elizabeth Oakley, dau. of Nathaniel Oakley. (miller)
d.

Ephraim[5] Isaac[5] Elizabeth[5] Miles[5] Mary[5]
Nathaniel[5] Oakley - Hannah[5]

b. 1796, dau. of Babylon, L.I.
m. Sarah Reeve, 1815.
d. 1868, aged 72 yrs. Babylon, L.I.

John[6] Milton Oakley - Elizabeth[6] Oakley

b. 1816, June 10, Babylon, L.I.
m. 1- Henrietta Van Cliff
" 2- Mary Esther Leek
d. 1905, Nov 20, Babylon, L.I. aged 89 years
Ch. all by 1st wife.

Edward Franklin[7] - George Milton[7] - Nathaniel Timothy[7] - John Henry[7] - Horatio William[7] - Mary Ella[7] - Fred Keating[7] - Frank Clark Oakley.[7]

Brewster Line References

Rev. Nathaniel Brewster[1]

1- James Savage, Genealogical Dictionary; Vol. I p. 244 5.
2- Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Harvard University; by John Langdon Sibley; 1873; Vol. I p. 68
3- N. Y. Gen. & Bio. Record; Vol. 46; p. 7.
4- New York Wills; Vol. I p. 51.
5- Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk Co., by William S. Pelletreau; p. 116-118.
6- Records of the Town of Brookhaven to 1800; see Index.

Nathaniel Brewster[2]

1- Brookhaven Town Records, see Index.
2- New York Wills, Coll. 1894, p. 86.

Nathaniel Brewster[3]

1- Hist. of L. I. by B. F. Thompson, Vol. II p. 454.
2- Brookhaven Town Records to 1800; p. 153-161-186-187-188-114-142.
3- Thompson's Hist. of L. I. Vol. I p. 257.

Mehitable Brewster[4]

1- N. Y. Gen. & Bio. Record; Vol. 42; p. 133.
2- Tombstone Record, Cemetary Babylon, L.I. Cabby plot.
3-

Elder William Brewster

b.
m. Mary
Em. to New England in ship "Mayflower" 1620.
d. 1644 Plymouth

Jonathan – Patience – Fear – Child died – Love
b. 1593, Aug 12. Wrestling Leyden Holland
in Scrobby, Nottinghamshire, England.
m 1 – ——— bur. in Leyden Holland, 1619.
" 2 Lucretia Oldham
d. 1659 Aug. 7, no probate papers relating to his estate.

1st wife
Child – sex probably – 2d wife
Em. Leyden Holland 1610 — Rev. Nathaniel Brewster — William – Mary – Jonathan
Ruth – Benjamin & Elizabeth
Grace – Hanna

James Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary gives:

"William (Brewster), Plymouth, the famous Elder, claiming of liberal Christians everlasting gratitude as the earliest of distinguished Puritan laymen in England came in the Mayflower, 1620, with his wife two sons the wife of the elder, and her son William. He was born 1563 (prob. but earlier by some computations) at Scrooby, in Nottinghamshire at the manor hall of which village belonged to the archbishop of York, he afterwards long resided the same house at which Cardinal Wolsey had made his last stop, before reaching Rome in his final journey, on compulsory retirement from Court, after banishment by King Henry VIII thirty years earlier. His father probably William, was tenant under liberal lease from Archbishop Sandys, and the son was educated some time at Cambridge University and his father became as subtenant of Scrooby manor, the possessor of that very residence of the Cardinal, and the son therein worshiped God according to the simple forms of the chief protestants of Protestantism. After very honorable service with Landsdon, secretary of Queen Elizabeth he partook in the fall of that statesman, the consequence of the Queen's heartless deception and treachery; and abandoned 1587, political life. Enrolled himself for many years to religion he was the first prominent layman who rejected conforming to the ceremony of the church of England. He was in the employment of the crown, however, as postmaster before April 1594, at Scrooby, above a dozen years after leaving London, then he married the w. (perhaps widow) Mary. With his young friend, Bradford, after a dozen years to be made Governor of New Plymouth, and others, he passed about 1607 & 8, into Holland for enjoyment of worship without the many idle forms, on which King James had set his heart, and was ruling elder of the church at Leyden of which John Robinson was teacher as he had been probably at Scrooby. His daughters Patience and Fear came in the Ann, 1623; and on 5 Aug. of next year Patience married Thomas Prence, afterwards the governor and died 1634; and Fear married 1626, Isaac Allerton, as his second wife and"

---

1 Genealogical Dictionary; by James Savage; Vol. I, p. 245-6. (1860)

Brewster History.

[1] "died 1633. His wife died before 1627; and Gov. Bradford says the son William died before first, never married. He had Elder removed with Fort, d. 16 apr. 1643, after one day's illness. His inventory has proof in the titles of the books of honorable rea and for letters. See Genealogical Register IV p. 174, Bradford's Memoir of Elder is in Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrims 461. See also, Lewis's Morton; Hunter's First Colonists of New England, of which the best impres. is in 4 Mass. Hist. Coll. I. 52; and Shurtleff's Recollections of the Pilgrims in Russell's Guide to Plymouth. It may be useful to mark the error of so valuable an authority as Davis, in II. 86, where he gives to our great grandfather of the Mayflower's passengers three children Lucretia, Mary, and William, and is even so rash as to say, two of them were born in America. Yet if born on our side of the water, he ought to have presumed they could not, from his age, the children of the Elder. 1 a. First was wife others, children of Jonathan."

2 "Jonathan (Brewster), Plymouth, eldest son of Elder William, born at Scrooby, in County Nottinghamshire, on the road to Lancaster in Yorkshire from which it is only 12 or 13 miles distance in a manor belonging to the Archbishop of York, under which his grandfather was tenant on long lease, had been instructed only by his colonist father either in his native land or the dozen years residence in Holland, where he was left by the Elder to take care of his sisters with his own family. Without the sisters he came in the Fortune 1621, in June 1636, was in command of the Plymouth trading ho. on Connecticut River and gave notice to John Winthrop, governor of the fort at Saybrook, in a letter in my possession of 18 June, of the entrenchment of the Pequots; removed to Lyme, of which he was representative 1639, the earliest account of deputies in that Colony. Thence to New London before 1649, there was selectman, died before

1 Genealogical Dictionary; by James Savage; 1860; Vol. II, p. 246.
2 Ibid p. 244-5.

[1] "Sept. 1659, having in Sept. 1656 projected to settle to England with his family, BY his wife Lucretia, the lad William, and Mary, with Patience, but the first certainly born in Holland; Jonathan; Benjamin, d.. also, Grace, Ruth, Hannah, and perhaps Elizabeth some of these born probably at New London. Mary married 12 Nov. 1645, John Turner of Scituate; Elizabeth married about 1654, Peter Bradley; Grace married 4 Aug. 1659, Daniel Wetherill; and Ruth married John Picket, and next, Charles Hill, and died 30 Apr. 1677."

Note: Savage says "Elder William came in the Mayflower with his wife two younger sons, the wife of the elder, and her son William". . . . . "It may be useful to mark the error of so valuable an author as Baylies, in II 6, where, he gives to our most glorious of the Mayflower passengers three children Lucretia, Mary, and William, and is even so rash as to say, two of them were born in America. Yet if, on our side of the water, he ought to have presumed they could not, from this age, be children of the Elder, the first was wife, other, children of Jonathan." And in speaking of Jonathan Savage says, he mentions their residence in Holland, "where he was left by the Elder to take care of his sisters with his own family."

If Jonathan's wife Lucretia and son William, and possibly Mary came in 1620 in the Mayflower and Jonathan was left to take care of his sisters and "own family" in Holland he evidently had children by his first wife, and sent possibly at this time for them, (Rev. Nathaniel) and possibly more, to England to Francis Fornalet, with whom Rev. Nathaniel and possibly others, came to New England about 1640; possibly Rev. Nathaniel coming earlier.

---

[1] Genealogical Dictionary, by James Savage, 1860; Vol. I p. 245.

Brewster History.

There is a possibility that Rev. Nathaniel Brewster was son of Jonathan Brewster and grandson of Elder Fathers Brewster:

"The Mayflower Descendants gives the following records:

"From the Brewster Book."

(p. 216 upside down)

"Jonnathan Brewster was borne at Scrobe in Nottinghamshire the 12th of August 1593: vidlicet.

"Mary Brewster the wife of William Brewster dyed at Plymouth in New England the 17th of April 1626:

"William Brewster dyed at Plymouth in New England the 10th of April 1644.

"William Brewster the son of Joh(nnathan) Nathan Brewster borne at Plymou(th) in New England the 9th of March.

"Mary Brewster the daughter of Johnnathan borne at Plymouth the 16th of April 1627:

"Johnnathan the sonne of Johnnathan Brewster borne at Plymouth 17th of July 1629.

"Ruth the daughter of Johnnathan borne at Jones River the 3 of October 1631.

(p. 213 upside down)

"Benjamin Brewster the sonne of Johnnathan Brewster borne at Lynnfield the 17 of November 1638.

"Elizabeth the daughter of Johnnathan Brewster borne at Lynnfield, the first of May 1637.

"Grace the daughter of Johnnathan borne at Lynnfield the first of November 1639.

"Hanna the daughter of Johnnathan borne at Lynnfield, the 3d of November 1641.

(p. 212 upside down)

Johnnathan Brewster married Lucretia Oldham of Derby the 16th April 1624. who had children

William	Benjamin
Mary	Elizabeth
Johnnathan	Grace
Ruth	Hanna "

---

1 The Mayflower Descendant; 1899; Vol I, p. 8.

[1] "Governor Bradford's List of the Mayflower passengers".

"Mr William Brewster. Mary his wife, with 2 sons, whose names were Love & Wrestling. and a boy was put to him called Richard more; and another of his brothers the rest of his children were left behind & came over afterwards. — Patience, 2. Fear, child died in Leyden, Holland.

"Mr. Brewster lived to very old age; about 80. years he was when he died, having lived some 23. or 24. years here in ye Countrie & though his wife dyed long before, yet he dyed aged. His sone Wrastle dyed a young man unmarried; his sone Love, lived till the year 1650. and dyed & left 4. children, now living. His daughters, which came over after him, are dead but have left severall children alive, his eldest sone is still living, and hath 9 or 10. children, one married who hath a child a. 2."

[3] (p. 208, upside down)

"Jonathan Brewster died in the yere of our Lord 1659 in August the 9th daye.

[4] "No probate papers relating to his (Jonathan Brewster's) estate have been found."

[5] "Mr. Morton Lester's recent publication, "The England and Holland of the Pilgrims", pages 514 515, referring to an entry made in 1610, in Leyden (Holland) archives (Mr. eg. van Crevelderen Prosper, III, 50) says: "On Nov. 27 there was buried in St. Peter's a child of Jonathan William's son, living on the church street, if we knew that Jonathan Brewster had been married, the natural interpretation of this entry would refer it to a death in his family, which lived on that street; and if the name were Jonathan William's son Brewster, as it is on his admission to citizenship in 1617, it would be clear that he is referred to. Jonathan was not a Leyden name, and appears only once or twice during many years in connection with Englishmen in Leyden, and with no one else likely to have been referred to at this time. In view

---

1 The Mayflower Descendant; Vol. 1 p. 9.
2 Ibid p. 12.
3 Ibid p. 12.
4 The Brewster Genealogy by Emma C. Brewster Jones; Vol. 1 p. 13.
5 Ibid P. 11.

Brewster History.

[1] "Of the common Dutch custom of designating a man merely as his father's son, omitting the last name in each case, there seems no doubt that Jonathan Brewster is meant; although no record of his marriage ever has appeared; and at this time he cannot have been much over seventeen years old, which renders his having been married long enough to have a child improbable, although not impossible.

"On the other hand, he certainly buried his wife on May 10, 1679. (Reg. Cr, 4 p 3 vers.) He may have had an early attachment in England, and expediency and convenience may have led to marriage, even at his early age. Such marriages were not unknown. Dorothy May was only sixteen when she became Mrs. William Bradford. On the whole, therefore, it seems quite certain that Jonathan Brewster had been married and that this was his child. On page 606 Mr. Dexter states that, while at Leyden, Jonathan lived at Pieterbert of and that he was a ribbon maker."

[2] Governor Bradford says that his (Elder William's) eldest son (Jonathan) . . . had 9 or 10 children. The Brewster roots gives only 8 to Lucretia Oldham and no records of any dying in infancy, therefore, if the child buried in 1710 in Lyndeff and Rev. Nathaniel were the children of Jonathan that would make 10 children he had and 9 who lived.

[3] Nathaniel S. Prime in his History of Long Island published 1845 says:

"In 1655, the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, who had three sons settled here (Setauket), came to visit them, and became the minister of the place, and remained here till his death, Dec. 18th, 1690, at the age of 70 years. Mr. Brewster was a grandson of Elder William Brewster, who filled so distinguished a place in the Plymouth Colony — the pilgrim of the Mayflower. . . ."

---

1 The Brewster Genealogy; 1566-1907; by Emma C. Brewster Jones; 1908; p. 11.
2 The Mayflower Descendant; Vol. 4, p. 12.
3 History of Long Island, by Nathaniel S. Prime; 1845; p. 223.

Benjamin F. Thompson in his first edition of the History of Long Island in 1839 says, Rev. Nathaniel Brewster was nephew of Elder William. In his second edition published 1843 he gives the following:

"John Thompson, son of William, came to Long Island in 1656, and settled at Setauket," i.e. "His wife was Hannah, daughter of Jonathan Brewster, a son of elder William Brewster of Plymouth, one of the pilgrims of the May flower in 1620, and sister of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, afterwards minister of Setauket. She was accompanied to America by three nephews, sons of her brother last named, John, Timothy, and David Brewster. . . . He died Oct. 14, 1688, leaving three sons, William, Anthony, and Samuel, and several daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married John Smith, one of the sons of Richard the patriarch of Smithtown.

"William, the eldest son, married Ruth Avery of Stonington, Conn. . . .

"Samuel, the youngest son, born March 4, 1668, was by occupation a farmer. In 1706 he married Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster above mentioned, and widow of John Muncy, son of Francis, also one of the original town proprietors. She was of course his cousin. . . ."

If a sister of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster married John Thompson of Setauket who died 1688, and had a son born 1668 it could not have been Hannah, daughter of Jonathan and Lucretia (Oldham) Brewster (unless Thompson has dates of both father and son wrong) for Hannah, dau. of Lucretia, married Samuel Starr in 1664. (see Brewster Genealogy). If a sister of Rev. Nathaniel and daughter of Jonathan married John Thompson, she was evidently a daughter by his first wife (possibly named Hannah as there were often two children in one family having the same name at that time), in this way, and in this way only, do I see that a daughter of Jonathan Brewster, and Elder William Brewster, and sister of Rev. Nathaniel (if Rev. Nathaniel was son of Jonathan) could have married John Thompson of Setauket, and have come with him in 1656, and John Thompson have lived until 1688 and had three sons (one born 1668) and several daughters.

1 History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson. Ed. II p. 426-7.

Brewster History

Also a sister of Rev. Nathaniel could not have taken the three sons of Rev. Nathaniel to Setauket in 1656 as two were probably not born then. She may have taken John in 1656 as John has been given as the son of Rev. Nathaniel and his first wife Abigail Paynes, dau. of John Paynes. She may have taken the other two sons there about 1663, when Rev. Nathaniel returned, to Boston from England, with his family. Someone evidently tells their there for, near all references give them as living in Setauket in 1665 when Rev. Nathaniel, their father went there to live at that date.

Therefore 1. as Jonathan Brewster, son of Elder William Brewster, was born in 1593 (Mayflower Descendant Vol. I p. 8) 2. as he was probably married by 1610 (The Brewster Genealogy by Emma C. Brewster Jones, Vol. I p. 11) 3. as his wife died 1619 (Ibid p. 11) 4. as he probably had more than one child during these nine years; 5. as Governor Bradford gives him as having 9 or 10 children when there is record of over 8 by Judith Oldham (The Mayflower Descendant; Vol. 1, p. 9); 6. as both Nathaniel S. Prime and Benjamin F. Thompson early historians of Long Island give him as a grandson of Elder William Brewster; (History of Long Island by Nathaniel S. Prime p. 233 and History of Long Island by Benjamin F. Thompson, Vol. II p. 426-7) 7. as like produces like Elder William and Rev. Nathaniel were both college men; both connected with the court of England, in their time; both ministers; both of a are themselves, and both evidently with son little fear, to the cause of religion — in consideration of all these reasons it is very probable for Rev. Nathaniel Brewster to have been the son of Jonathan Brewster and grandson of Elder William Brewster. And also 8. since I have read that the wife of Jonathan and son William, and possibly more, came in the Mayflower, while Jonathan was left in Holland to take care of his sisters and his own family; he evidently had children by his first wife. And probably at this time he took them (Rev. Nathaniel and possibly more) to England to Francis Brewster, with whom the same (more with later). In consideration of all these facts I consider it more than probable that Rev. Nathaniel Brewster was son of Jonathan and grandson of Elder William Brewster. (See Genealogical Dictionary by James Savage.)

L. A. L.

And also

g- Sarah and Abigail Brewster are given in Refugees of Lord Joffard to Connecticut by Frederic Gregory Mather, p. 278 and History of Seymour Connecticut by W.C. Sharpe p. 37-39; also Seymour Past and Present by Rev. Hollis A. Campbell, William C. Sharpe, and Frank D. Bassett p. 95., as granddaughters of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, son of Jonathan, and also as descendants of Elder William Brewster (see following page).

Brewster History.

[1] The Boston Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut by Frederic Gregory Mather gives:
P. 278
"A tombstone at Seymour, Conn., records that Rev. Nathaniel was a son of Jonathan[2].

[2] A History of Seymour, Connecticut by W. C. Sharpe gives:
". . . The wives of Timothy and Benajah Johnson were granddaughters of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster (son of Jonathan Brewster, who came to Plymouth in the Mayflower)" (it was his father Elder William who came in the Mayflower) "of Stamford Village, Brookhaven, Long Island, and great-granddaughters of Roger Ludlow, who was one of the four principal men who came over from England in 1630 with Gov. John Winthrop, and who began to settle the town of Dorchester, Mass."
". . . "The wife of Benajah Johnson was first married to Joseph Hawkins of Derby, son of John Hawkins, Nov. 17, 1720, when she was 19 years old" . . . "Joseph Hawkins died about the year 1726" . . . "The widow Sarah (Brewster) Hawkins and Benajah Johnson were married Oct. 10th, 1728, and they then occupied, as pioneers, the first house in Seymour, which was built at the foot of the first hill north of the house of Mr. Chatfield, opposite the present house of William Bizard. She took her name from her grandmother, Sarah Ludlow." . . .
Benajah Johnson died April 13th, 1763, aged 59, and his remains were carried on a horse litter to the original burying ground of Derby. His widow Sarah, died Aug. 7th, 1773, (this can hardly be right unless Rev. Nathaniel had two daughters by the name of Sarah; perhaps the Sarah and Abigail Brewster mentioned here are daughters of Timothy[2] and Mary Hawkins, Timothy[2] was son of Rev. Nathaniel.

[3] Seymour, Past and Present by Rev. Hollis A. Campbell, William C. Sharpe; and Frank G. Bassett; pub. 1902 gives:
"A little red house still stands on the hill above the

---

1 Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut; by Frederic Gregory Mather; 1913; p. 278.
2 History of Seymour, Connecticut; by W. C. Sharpe; 1879; p. 37-38.
3 Seymour, Past and Present by Rev. Hollis A. Campbell, William C. Sharpe; and Frank G. Bassett; 1902; p. 95.

"road on the east side which was the home of Alexander Johnson, the son of Timothy and Abigail Brewster, a descendant of Elder Wm. Brewster" of the Mayflower, who were married in 1725.
Also P.94.

"In the deserted burying ground on Kinnon Hill, there were several gravestones with the following inscriptions:

(One was)

"In memory of Mrs. Sarah, relict of Mr. Benajah Johnson, who departed this life May 7, 1773 Ragie 72 years."

---

1 Sermons, Past and Present; by Rev. Hollis A. Campbell, William E. Sharpe; and Frank C. Barrett; 1902; p. 94-95.

Francis Brewster

b.
Em. from London to N.E. abt 1640
m. Lucy
she m. 2d. Thomas Pell
d. 1647 in "Phantom Ship".

Joseph - Mary - Elizabeth - possibly (but not certain)
Rev. Nathaniel
Brewster

Brewster History

[1] "Francis (Brewster), New Haven, 1640, was born London 1600, wife Lucy and farming in all consisting nine heads; and lot with Gregson, Lamberton, and others, going home in the ship built at New Haven, April 1646. He was well born to have been father of Nathaniel, graduated in the first class at Harvard College, 1642, and of York. His widow married Thomas Pell, and was deceased 1669. Above ten pages of New Haven Colonial Records are occupied with trifling details of his forlandes, but this was before her marriage to second husband and was more contributed to produce it in order to obtain more protection. His estate was good, amount of inventory 5555."

[2] History of the Colony of New Haven; by Edward R. Lambert gives the following account of the Phantom Ship of New Haven, or the Great Ship, as it was also called:

"New Haven people having been unsuccessful in trade, and sustained great losses, particularly at Delaware, and their large estates in such they brought from England so fast declining, in about 1645 they made a vigorous attempt to repair their former losses. Combining their money and labor they built a ship at Rhode Island, of 150 tons, and freighted her for England with the best part of their commercial estates. Mr. Gregson, Capt. Turner, Mr. Lamberton, and other of their principal men, embarked and sailed from New Haven, in January, 1647. They were obliged to cut through the ice to get out of the harbor. The ship foundered at sea, and was never heard of after she sailed.

"According to the belief of the inhabitants of that period, this ship was seen in the air, after she was lost. The following account is taken, as it is found, from Mather's Magnalia. Mather hearing of the circumstances, wrote to his friend, the Rev. Mr. Prescott, for information, and received from him the following answer:

"Reverend and Dear Sir,

In compliance with your desires, I now give you the relation of that apparition of a ship in the air, which I have learned from the

1- A General Biographical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England; by James Savage; Vol. I, 1860, P. 244.

2 History of the Colony of New Haven; by Edward R. Lambert; 1838; p. 67 & 8.

"most credible, judicious, and curious surviving observers of it.

"In the year 1647, besides much other lading, a far more rich treasure of passengers (some of a sort of which were persons of chief note and worth in New Haven) put themselves on board a new ship, built at Rhode Island, of about 150 tuns, but so weakly, that the master (Lamberton) often said that she would serve their grave. In the month of January, cutting their way through much ice, at which they were accompanied with the Rev. Mr. Langpoit, besides many other friends, with many fears, as well as prayers and tears, they set sail. Mr. Langpoit in prayer with an observable emphasis, used these words, 'Lord, if it be thy pleasure to bury those our friends in the bottom of the sea, they are thine; save them!' The spring following, no tidings of those friends arrived with the ships from England: New Haven's heart began to fail sep: this put the godly people on much prayer, both publick and private, that the Lord would (if it was his pleasure) let them hear what he had done with their dear friends, and prepare them with a suitable submission to his Holy Will. In June next ensuing, a great thunder-storm (arose out of the north-east; after which (the hemisphere being serene) about an hour before sunset a ship with like dimensions with the aforesaid, with her canvass and colors abroad (though the wind northerly) appeared in the mid-coming up from our harbor's mouth, which lies southward from the town, seemingly with her sails filled under a fresh gale, holding her course north, and continuing under observation, sailing against the wind for the space of half an hour.

"Many were drawn to behold this great work of God; yea, the very children cried out, 'There's a hard ship!' at length, coming up as far as there is usually water sufficient for such a vessel, and so near, some of the spectators, as that they imagined a man might hurl a stone on board her, her main-top seemed to be blown off, but left hanging in the shrouds; then her mizen-top; then all her masting seemed blown away by the board: quickly after the hulk brought

---

1 History of the Colony of New Haven; by Edward R. Lambertson; 1838; p. 507-8.

Brewster Fleming

"into a screen, she vanished, and so vanished into a narrow cloud, which in some time dissipated, leaving, as every where else, a clear air. The admiring spectators could distinguish the several colors of each part, the principal rigging, and every proportion, as learned not only the generality of persons to day, this was the mould of their ship, and thus far her tragick end: but Mr. Lorenport also in publick declared to this effect: That God had condescended, for the quieting of their affrighted spirits, this extraordinary account of his providence, of those for whom so many ferrent prayers were made

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's poem the Phantom Ship is about the mysterious Ship of New Haven:

"The Phantom Ship.

"In Mather's Magnalia Christi,
Of the old Colonial time,
May be found in prose the legend
That we here set down in rhyme.

"A ship sailed from New Haven,
And the keen and frosty air,
That filled her sails at parting,
Was heavy with good men's prayers.

"'O Lord! if it be thy pleasure'—
Thus prayed the old divine—
'To bring our friends in the ocean,
Take them, for they are thine!'"

"But master Lamphrey muttered,
And under his breath said he,
'This ship is so crank and wanty,
I fear our grave she will be!'"

---

1 History of the Colony of New Haven; by Edward R. Lambert; 1838; p. 577 8.
2 The Complete Poetical Works of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow; the Riverside Press, Cambridge; 1893; p. 187 8.

"And the ships that came from England,
When the winter months were gone,
Brought no tidings of this vessel
Nor of Master Lamfertoe.

"This put the people to praying
That the Lord would let them hear
What in his greater wisdom
He had done with friends so dear.

"And at last their prayers were answered:
It was the month of June,
An hour before the sunset
Of a windy afternoon,

"When, steadily steering landward,
A ship was seen to sail,
And they knew it was Lamfertoe, master,
Who sailed so long ago.

"On she came, with a cloud of canvas,
Right against the wind that blew,
Until the eye could distinguish
The faces of the crew.

"Then fell her straining topmasts,
Hanging tangled in the shrouds,
And her sails were loosened and lifted,
And blown away like clouds.

"And the masts with all their rigging,
Fell slowly, one by one,
And the hulk dilated and ramished,
As a sea-mist in the sun!

"And the people who saw this marvel
Each said unto his friend,
That this was the month of the vessel,
And thus her tragic end.

"And the pastor of the village
Gave thanks to God in prayer,
That, to quiet their troubled spirits,
He had sent this ship of air."

---

[1] The Complete Poetical Works of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow; The Riverside Press, Cambridge; 1893; p. 187 1888.

Brewster History

[1] The Records of the Colony of Jurisdiction of New Haven, Connecticut, by Charles J. Hoadly, M.A. give the following information in regards to Lucy (Brewster) Pell and her two daughters, Elizabeth Brewster, and Mary Brewster.

"Lucy Pell, the wife of Thomas Pell, being sworn, deposed in regard to a woman of the town who was condemned for a witch. . .

[2] Elizabeth Brewster was a witness in the same case, as was also Mary Brewster.

[3] "Goodwife Shenwood of Fairfield testifyeth upon oath, that that day Thappin's wife was condemned for a witch, she was there to see her, all being done forth but goodwife Odill and her selfe, then there came in Mrs. Pell and her two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, a little Shenwood and goodwife Purdy; Mrs. Pell told Thappin's wife she was sent to her, to have her confess that for wch she was condemned, . . . "

[1] Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven; by Charles J. Hoadly, M.A.; 1858; Vol. 2, p. 81.
[2] Ibid p. 82.
[3] Ibid p. 85.

Brewster History

Rev. Nathaniel Brewster prob. son of Jonathan, Elder William Brewster.

Benjamin F. Thompson in his History of Long Island (published 1839 says:

"At a town meeting, held the 18th day of May, 1687, it was unanimously agreed that a house should be built upon the land that was Godman Moore's, the same dimensions of Jonathan Smith's, to remain a Parsonage-house to posterity. And the town also agreed that sixty-five pounds should be given for the land, and the trustees were ordered to take a bill of sale for the same; and were further ordered to agree with a workman to build the said house, and that whatever the trustees did therein, should be binding to the whole town. This arrangement for a parsonage was made several years subsequent to the employment of a minister, for the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster was settled here in 1665, being ten years from the commencement of the plantation. He was nephew of Elder William Brewster, one of those bold and independent adventurers that arrived in the famous Mayflower in 1620, and laid the foundation of the Plymouth Colony. The Rev. Nathaniel Brewster was a graduate of the first class of Harvard College in 1642, most of whom returned to England in consequence of the liberty then allowed to all denominations of Christians. He was settled as minister at Norfolk, but at the restoration, Episcopacy being encouraged by the government, at the expense of the Independents, he came back to America, and was settled in this town (Brookhaven) in 1665 as above mentioned, his three sons having preceded him by several years. At a town meeting, held October 24, 1665, it was voted and agreed to purchase the house and lot of Mather Rhiss for the accomodation of Mr. Brewster. He continued here till his death, in 1690. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Roger Ludlow, Esq. one of the most eminent men of New England. He was a member of the council, and deputy governor of Massachusetts and Connecticut; and was the compiler of the first Connecticut code of laws. For some reasons he became displeased with public affairs in the colony, and removed, in April 1654, to

---

[1] History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; 1839; pp 267-90

"Virginia, where he died. His daughter is represented as a person eminently distinguished for her genius and literary acquirements. Mr. Brewster and his wife were interred in the Presbyterian burying-ground of Southampton, but the inscriptions upon their tombstones are too much defaced to be read. He left three sons, John, Timothy, and Daniel; all men of excellent character, and higher in hel during their lives. Their posterity are still numerous and respectable. It would seem, that either from age or other infirmity, Mr. Brewster was incapable of discharging his pastoral duties for some years before his death; for at a town meeting held October 31, 1685, by the warrant of Mr. Justice Wadhull, Samuel Browne was chosen by vote to be minister of the town; and it being proposed unto him, that in regard of some tender conscience, he would omit the ceremony in the book of Common Prayer, the said Samuel promised, that according to their desire, in regard of their tender consciences, to omit and not use the aforesaid ceremonies in the public worship, except to such as should desire the same. At a training-day, September 26, 1687, it was ordered by a major part of the town, that Mr. Jonah Fordham of Southampton, be sent unto, desiring him to officiate in the work of the ministry in this town. He appears to have declined the invitation; and in the same year of Mr. Brewster's death, April 15, 1690, it was voted by a majority of the people present, that Mr. Ingold Bimson should be desired to continue with them as their minister; . . ."

---

[1] History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; 1839; Pp 267-9

Brewster History.

Rev. Nathaniel Brewster s.p. son of Francis Brewster.

James Savage in his Genealogical and Biographical Dictionary says:

"Nathaniel Brewster, New Haven, one of the earliest graduates of Harvard probably son of Francis, bonded, from London, went to England settled as minister at Alby in Co. Norfolk and the degree of B.A. from Emden University came back after the restoration and preached some time from Oct. 1663, at the first church in Boston; at last was settled at Southampton, L.I. 1665; m. Sarah, daughter of Roger Ludlow, died 1690, leaving s. John, Timothy, and Daniel, whose descendants are still found there. The extravagant tradition about his age given by a grandson as if he were 95, when only 48 yrs. from Harvard College is in John Adams' Works II, 441. It is favorable that Francis was nephew of the distinc. Elder and any remoter relationship is uncertain. Indeed that of Francis and Joseph, is founded by conjecture only but very probable."

2+3 It is possible that Francis Brewster and Rev. Nathaniel Brewster were acquainted with Roger Ludlow in England, as they both lived in London, both were financially well off, and London was probably not so numerously populated but that they were, or could have been, acquainted with each other.

---

1 Genealogical and Biographical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England; by James Savage; 1860; Vol. I. p. 444-5.
2 Original Emigrants of the First Settlers of New England; by James Savage; Vol. I, p. 244.
3- Memorial; of Rev. Chauncy M. Seccia; A-M; P. 6.

John Langdon Sibley in his Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University gives a very full, complete, and well studied and well informed history of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster as follows:[1]

"Born about 1620, died 1690, aged about 70. Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, B.A., if a son of Jonathan and grandson of the distinguished Elder William Brewster, and born at Plymouth in Plymouth Colony, was the first native who received a college education in America. But it is more reasonable to suppose that he was the son of Francis Brewster, of New Haven, who came from London, probably with his wife Lucy & family, in all counting nine heads, and who was lost with Gregson, Lamberton, and divers other godly persons, on a voyage from New Haven to England, in January, 1646; his widow afterward marrying Thomas Pell.

"Not far from the time when Brewster took his degree the laws enforcing uniformity in England were repealed, and others passed, which made the situation of the Episcopal Clergy so uncomfortable that many left their parishes, and the vacancies were filled by Nonconformists and Independents. Several persons who had fled to New England to escape oppression, and others who had been educated there, among whom were Brewster and some of his classmates, returned to enter the ministry. Hutchinson notices him as a "settled minister in Norfolk, and of good report."

"The Calendar of State Papers mentions an Order of the Council of State, dated 8 August 1654, directing the sum of £36, per annum, formerly allowed and settled by way of augmentation, for the better maintenance of Nathaniel Brewster, late minister of Netishead and Ingland, in Norfolk, be paid to John Lerrington, from the time of Brewster's leaving it [to go to New England where he graduated at Harvard College]." The words in brackets, which appear to have been added by the editor, may convey the impression that Brewster returned to New England to obtain a college education, whereas, he graduated twelve years before. Possibly he visited New England, but it is more probable that he was employed in

[1] Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University; by John Langdon Sibley; 1873; Vol. I; p. 68.

Brewster History

Great Britain in services which required him to be absent from his people, or he may have left them for another situation.

In a letter dated "Leiden in Holland, June 18, 1655," Brewster writes to Thurloe, who was Secretary of State under Cromwell, for information respecting a commendation in his behalf to the deputy of Ireland, which his highness [Cromwell] intended, ... for the suddenness of my voyage and the importance of his highness letter in the present case hath enforced me to usurpe soe much upon your love. I expect to be in London this week (and (as I hide things) to hasten after my lord Henry [Cromwell] before he set sayle, soe as the speedy sense of my advance money and of that recommendation will be extraordinary furtherance, if I can be resolved about them, by calling at your honors house." In another letter to Thurloe dated "Leiden, July 18, 1655" he writes: "Since I saw your honor I had a verie sore journey to West Chester, where I overtooke my Lord Henry the evening before his departure to Holyhead, and came with his honor safely and speedily to Leiden."

Brewster carried to Fleetwood, then Lord Deputy of Ireland, a letter from Oliver Cromwell, dated 26, June 1655, in which Cromwell writes: "Use this Bearer, Mr. Brewster kindly. Let him be near you: indeed he is a very office, holy man; trust me you will find him so."

From Leiden in Holland, Jan. 28, 1655 [1655-6], Brewster writes to Thurloe; "About with Walsham the Black-Friars-war seems to grime upon some (ministers and others) so sore, as, where, many solid Christians, though he says, "I cannot but bear witness to the godliness of those that carry it on." The tone of this letter is opposed to the movement...

From Leiden, Oct. 22, 1656, he writes to Thurloe of "being latelie returned with my lord from a long progress, where I had occasion to take some notice of the towns in Ireland," and informs him that "the principal sea ports and inland towns of this country are sadly decayed and impoverished, being like to continue so till better encouragement be yielded to planters, especiallie merchants; the want of which renders many beautiful stone towns, of the best sort, desolate ... Our chiefest hope (but I hope godlie friends in

[1] Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College; by John Langdon Sibley; 1873; Vol. I, p. 68.

"this country doe seeme to carry such a jealousy and distance with the present magistracy and ministry (I meane in matters spiritual) as I am noe at last somewhat weary of hoping for an accomodation, which I have hoped and endeavored with so much conformance as offended my best friends, for thirteen months space, but doe find by experience in six weeks travailing, that they are growne unanimous and fixt in separating from us, even to the ordinance of hearing the word, a thing that creates difficulty in God and many humanes (fearing God's best wish them well."

From the university at Dublin, probably when there, he received the degree of Bachelor of Theology or Divinity.

"He was in England, as appears from his letters, more than a year, though not continually, as between his letters dated at Dublin, 18 July 1655, and 22 October 1656, is one dated at Ely, 28 January 1656, and, if he be the Reverdter alluded to in the anonymous letter, (see text) he was in England in June 1656.

"June 26, 1658, being in straitened circumstances, he writes to Henry Cotell, "Clerke to his Highnesse King Cromwell at Whitehall, after mill humble Service and Thankfulnesse for all your Christian Respect & Favours, sorry occasioned, by an extraordinary Exigent, to more soe, a little beyond my Bounds, that (as the Reverend Mr. Christy, my Ancient & faithful friend, shall expraine unto Mr. Cotell to you) now may redeemeage to Highten my Credeft care, go forre as (with security from my Lord Charles Fleetwood or Lieutenant General [Edmund] Ludlow) you shall find safe & convenient. Wherein you would greatly refresh my Bowels (& with your Pardon of this strange Boldness) more oblige Me to be

Your loving, humble, faithful Servant."

"From an application by his Church it appears that "the parsonages of Alby and Thrait [in the County of Norfolk] being under sequestration . . . had been united and settled upon him, by order of Committee for

---

[1] Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Harvard University; by John Langdon Sibley; 1873; Vol. I, p. 68.

Brewster History

"plundered ministers." He preached in both these places very fort'l dun; but because of dis: Insurmounts for "repairation of the parsonage houses, being late exceeding ruinous by the late incumbents at their ejectment;" . . . the said Mr. Brewster, a great family, and much impoverished in the country by preaching there, where there is need, is reduced to very great straights, and not able to continue in his function, without assistance from the State; not being able to raise above fifty pounds per annum, clearly, out of both the said parsonages."

About September 1663 after the restoration of Charles the Second and the passage of the Act of Uniformity, Hull says, that Brewster, a very able and "godly minister," came to Boston, in master Prout's ship, from London. Mrs. Norton [widow of Reverend John Norton] entertained him and his family in her house; and after a while, from the church had tasted his gifts, they elected his present labor among us. He, together with Mr. James Allen, that came hither about Michaelmas, 1662 - carried on the public ministry in one church, Brewster beginning in October, 1663, and continuing at a fellow labor for several months. In 1665 he went to Brookhaven on Long Island, where his son, John, Timothy, and Daniel resided, and in the autumn he was settled there as the first minister. At a town meeting, 24 October, 1665, it was voted to purchase for his accommodation the house and home lot of Mr. Prior. He died 1 2 ec. 1690, age and infirmity having for some time disabled him from performing constant ministerial duty.

Brewster was married to Roger Ludlow's daughter Sarah, who is said to have been distinguished for her literary acquirements and elegant writings.

Benj. Phillips, H. U. 1696, the second permanent pastor of Brookhaven, was ordained in 1712.

John Adams, 17 November 1771, makes the

To Sketches & Sketches of the Graduates of Harvard University; 1873; Vol. I, p. 68.

"following record in his Diary. "Lived at Brentwood, in Orange County, State of New York. Brewster's grandfather, as he tells me, was a clergyman, and one of the first adventurers to Plymouth; he died at ninety-five years of age, a minister on Long Island; left a son, who lived to be above eighty, and died leaving my landlord, a son who is now, I believe, between eighty and seventy. The manners of this family are (apart from those of New England people) a decent grace before and after meat; two posts and rest, and cabbage and turnips."

"Authorities —

J. Adams, Works, ii, 441.
T. Carlyle, Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches, Ed. Lond., ii, 366, 367.
J. Farmer, Genealogical Register, 41, also Memorials of the Graduates of the Harvard University, 22.
Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society, vii, 58.
American Quarterly Register, viii, 133.
J. B. Felt, Ecclesiastical History of New England, i, 497.
J. Hull, Diary in the Archaeologia Americana, iii, 210.
T. Hutchinson, History of Massachusetts Bay, i, 112, 510.
J. Nicholls, Original Letters and Papers of State, Addressed to Cromwell, Found among the Political Collections of John Milton, 158.
F. Peck, Desiderata Curiosa, ii, C. xiii, 22.
H. S. Prime, History of Long Island, 223.
W. N. Sainsbury, Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, 1574-1660, 418.
J. Savage, Genealogical Dictionary, i, 244, 245.
B. F. Thompson, Long Island, i, 421.
J. Thurloe, State Papers, iii, 559, 660; iv 472; v, 219, 508.
S. Wood, Long Island, 47."

Page 18, of the same book gives the class of 1642 of Harvard College. There were nine graduates including "Nathaniel Brewsters", the names of all of whom, while ended in e, have "rs" in addition, according to the custom of ministers of that time. The class of 1642 was the first class to graduate from Harvard.

Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Harvard University; by John Langdon Sibley; 1873; Vol. I, p. 68.

Brewster History

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record in regard to Mr. Nathaniel Brewster says:

"Oliver Cromwell, writing to the Lord Fleetwood, Lord Deputy of Ireland, under date of "Whitehall, 22d June, 1655," says of Brewster:

"Use this Preacher, Mr. Brewster, kindly. Let him be near you: indeed he is a worthy man; that you will find him to be."

Carlyle, commenting on this letter, in Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches, says, Of Mr. Brewster and the other, dear and pious Spiritual Fathers, held in such regard by the Lord Protector as is due to Spiritual Fatherhood, and pious motherhood of Intellect under whatever guise, I can say nothing: they are Spiritual Great grandfathers of ours, and we have had to forget them! Some slight notices of Brewster, who I think was a Norfolk man, are in the Milton State Papers: they prove the fervent zeal, faith, and earnestness of those worthies."

The Milton State Papers referred to are letters and papers addressed to Oliver Cromwell between 1649 and 1658, found among the political collections of John Milton, including several concerning the churches of Norfolk. Among them is a document in regard to the parsonages of Alby and Thwaite, presided over by Mr. Nathaniel Brewster who having constantly preached in both places, cannot raise above £50 per annum out of both." So as the said Mr. Brewster, a great family and much employed in the country by preaching lately, when there is need, is reduced to very great straits, and not able to continue in his function without assistance from the state."

"It was probably in consequence of this report that he was sent to Ireland by Cromwell."

[2] Nathaniel Brewster and Sarah Brewster were witnesses to the will of John Jenners, Brookhaven, Will dated March 7, 1674.

---

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 46, p. 7.

[2] New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. I; p. 51.

The Boston Transcript gives the following information in regard to Rev. Nathaniel Brewster:[1]

"Nathaniel" Brewster was born about 1615, in England. Entered Harvard at twenty-four and graduated at twenty-seven. Went to England when twenty-eight and began a twenty-year ministry in Arnfolla. He married first, about 1644, Abigail Reynes, daughter of John Reynes of Norwich. Children by first marriage, John, born about 1645, and Abigail born about 1647.

Nathaniel married, second, about 1656, Sarah Ludlow, daughter of Roger and Mary (Cooper?) Ludlow. Children by second wife: Sarah, born about 1656, married Jonathan Smith; Timothy, born about 1658, married Mary Harbins: Daniel, born Oct. 31, 1662, married; about 1693, Anna Payne; Hannah, born 1669, married John Brewer."

2 Note: The mother of Sarah Ludlow was evidently Mary Endicott.

The New York Historical Society Collections, Wills, Vol. 1894, P. 86. gives another son of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster.

"William Crosby, Esq. Captain General and Governor. Whereas, Nathaniel Brewster, Esq., lately died intestate. Letters of administration are granted to his wife, Rebecca Brewster, and her brother, Obadiah Smith, Esq. Dec. 6, 1732."

"[Note: Nathaniel Brewster was one of the sons of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster of Setauket, Long Island.

W. S. P.]"

Nathaniel Brewster may have been a younger son of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster possibly born after his father made his will in 1684/5 as he is not mentioned in the will of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster. If Nathaniel Brewster was born in 1686 he would have been 46 years of age in 1732 when he died. And as his wife and her brother were granted letters of administration it looks as tho his sons were not of age in 1732, showing that he was probably a comparatively middle aged man. And as he is usually mentioned after Timothy and Daniel in the Brewster records, it also shows he was younger.

1 Boston Transcript, Wednesday, April 23, 1924.

2 The New York Historical Society Collections, Wills Coll. 1894, P. 86.

Brewster History

Will of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster.

"In the name of God Amen March ye 16, 16 8/9 5, I, Nathaniel Brewster in County Suffolk on Long Island being weak in body yet of sound & good memory calling to mind mortality and ye uncertain estate of this uncertain life do make and ordain this my last will and testament. by these presents revoking and annulling any former will made by me either by word or writing and yt this only is to be approved my last will and testament and none other —

Imprimis — I commit my soul unto God my Creator in sure and certain hope of ye Resurrection to life and immortality by ye merits of Jesus Christ and my body to be decently buried at ye usual burying place of ye ffd town of Southaven as my Executor hereafter shall appoint and my worldly goods I give and bestow in manner and form following —

"Item — To Timothy my son I give and bequeath ye dwelling house I now live in the home lot belonging to it and ye buildings fences and other improvements thereon containing about nine or ten acres more or less and a fifty acre lot in ye old field joining to Capt. Youngs lot on ye one side and to Benjamin Smith's on yet other side and a five acre lot in ye little neck and five acres at Newtown and twenty acres in Georges neck and half an acre of meadow at ye old mans and half ye meadow at ye west meadow and half ye fifty acre lot in mount misery and half ye meadow and upland at ye south to be equally divided between Timothy and Daniel B entitled.

"Item — To Daniel my son I give and bequeath the house home lot and other improvements purchased of John Roe and two 6 acre lots in ye old field five acres in ye little neck and five acres at ye old mans near Andrew Mitchers the seventeen acres to be laid out the half of ye fifty acre lot in mount misery half of ye meadow at ye west meadow and half ye meadow and upland at ye south.

"Item — To John B. my eldest son I give and bequeath fifty acres of land laid out in ye premises as in ye mode may appear

---

[1] Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County; 1691-1705; by William S. Pelletreau; p. 116-117-118

and in case the said John be deceased or shall not otherwise dispose of it within seven years it shall return to be equally divided between my sons Timothy and Daniel the same-
ed. Item - to my two grandchildren Daniel and Abigail
Item - By my Sale and bequeathe unto my dear
Sarah my wife I give and be-
queath all my household goods and chattels
whatsoever together with my books and ye
husbandry implements and tools with full and
free ordering and disposal of all ye stock
& now possess as horses cattle sheep swine
and C. which with ye assistance of my
two sons Timothy & Daniel I constitute and
ordain to be the executrix of this my last will
and Testament to perform all things pertain-
ing to ye office of an Executrix to pay ye
above Legacys and to give and provide por-
tions for all my daughters at her discre-
tion out of ye improvements of ye stock afore-
named and with the assistance of my
said two sons always provided that there be
reserved to my said Executrix a good and
competent maintenance out of ye improve-
ments of the lands willed and bequeathed
as also ye full and free use of ye house
home lot orchard gardens and other im-
provements thereon which are bequeathed
to my son Timothy.

In confirmation whereof I do hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year afore named.

Nathaniel Brewster [Seal]

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of

Tho Helme
Jack. Hawkins

"By ye tenor of these presents know ye that on ye 3d day of may 1695 at Brookhaven in ye County of Suffolk in ye Province of New York before Col. William Smith Judge of ye Prerogative was proved and approved the last will and testmt. of Nathaniel Brewster dec'd at Brookhaven in ye County aforesaid on ye day of Aug. Anno Dom. 168 who by his said last will and testament did nominate and appoint Sarah his wife to be his Executrix as by ye said will may appear for ye well and faithful

1 Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703; by William S. Pelletreau; 1897; P118-119

[1] "administration of all and singular ye goods chattels and credits of ye said deceased to whose care and trust was committed ye same being duly sworn to execute and perform his duty therein according to ye trust of ye said will and ye laws of this Province."

[2] "Mr. Brewster and his wife were interred in the Presbyterian Burying-ground at Setauket, but the inscriptions upon the tomb stones are too much defaced to be read."

Records of the Town of Brookhaven, L.I. as compiled by the town clerk gives information of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster at that place:

[3] "October 24, 1665.

"Mather Priar doth sell all his home lott, with hangeing glass windows, doors and peticions, with ayl the fencing, wing apple trees, and other fruite trees, to the Constable and the rest of the freemen, for the ministers accomodation, named Mr. Brewster, the Constable and Commoners engaging to satisfie the said Mather Priar, twelve pounds in Indian Corn, wheat and pease, at price current with the marchant, and this is for the use of the towne, as witnes our hands interchangeable, the 24 of October, 1665.

Matt. Priar

Francis Swezey
Daniell Lane
Robart Bloomer
Richard Warring
Henery his X mark Perring
Robart his X mark Ackerly
John his X mark Gimos
William his X mark Cramer

1 Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703; by Josephine S. Pulleau; 1939; p. 119.
2 History of Long Island by Benjamin F. Thompson; 1839; p. 268.
3 Records of the Town of Brookhaven to 1800; Compiled by the Town Clerk; 1880; Vol. 1 p. 15.

[1] "Second Division of Land.
"9. Mr. Brewster, 4 acres."

[2] "Lots of Meadow, Old Purchase, South Fireplace, Bought 1664.
"Nathan Brewster, 47"

[3] "Drawers of Lots in Newtown - 1667
"Mr. Brewster, 17"

[4] "1668 - The Lott that is in This Towne,
"Label on it, the Lict of the first Lott meete that was in the Towne.
Mr. Brewster, 1 Lott

[5] "Drawers of Lots of Meadow - New Purchase 1675.
"Mr. Brewster, 3"

[6] "Drawers of the Fifty Acre Lots
16. Mr. Brewster" (given between dates 1678 + 1681.)

Note: The record of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster ends here. He died 1690.

From the foregoing records the children of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster were:

By 1st wife Abigail Reynes: m. a. 1644.
Joseph b. a. 1645
Abigail b. a. 1647 m. (David?) Burr.
By 2d wife Sarah Ludlow: m. a. 1656.
Sarah b. a. 1656 m. Jonathan Smith.
Timothy b. a. 1658 m. Mary Hawkins
Daniel b. Oct. 31, 1662 m. a. 1693, Anna Jayne.
Hannah b. 1669 m. 1st John Muncy
m. 2d Samuel Thompson.
Nathaniel b. prob. after 1684/5 m. Phebe Smith; d. 1732.
probably others.

---

[1] Records of the Town of Groton, up to 1800, as compiled by the Town Clerks; Ct. T., 1880; p. 6.
[2] Ibid p. 10.
[3] Ibid p. 24.
[4] Ibid p. 26.
[5] Ibid p. 35.
[6] Ibid p. 50.

Summary.

Rev. Nathaniel Brewster.

1619 a. 20 ae. Born.
1642 - First graduate of Harvard College.
1644 - Went to England. Married (probably) Abigail Perkins.
1654 - Left ministry of Netherhead and Dated, Norfolk, England.
1655 - Sent to Ireland by Oliver Cromwell.
1656 - January, Alby, Norfolk, England.
1656 - Married Sarah Ludlow in New England.
1656 - Oct. 22 - Ordained Ireland.
Degree of Bachelor of Divinity from Dublin University.
1658 - Writes to Henry Scobell, Clerk of his Highness Privy Council at Whitehall for financial aid.
Minister of Alby and Trait, Norfolk, England.
1663 - Returned to New England with his family.
Minister of First Church in Boston.
1665 - Settled Long Island. Minister there.
1667 - Drawers of lots in Newtown.
1668 - In town list of lots.
1675 - Drawer of lots for meadow, New Purchase.
1678 - Drawer of 50 acre lots.
1684/5 - Made will.
1690 - Died. Buried in Setauket, L.I.

Brewster History

Nathaniel[2] Brewster (Rev. Nathaniel[1], supp. son of Francis Brewster).

In the Brooklaven Town Records there is no mention of a Nathaniel Brewster from the year 1681 to the year 1716, when Nathaniel Brewster, evidently son of Rev. Nathaniel, begins to be mentioned in the Brooklaven Town Records.

[1] "Lots & meadow at Old Man's Beach - 1716
Nathaniel Brewster, 45.

[2] "Brookhaven, December 4th, 1719.
Names are under subscribed, have mutually agreed to Resigne upp our seats in the public Meeting house soe Longe as the Honse shall Bee & Remaine to the Use of the Presbyterian ministry, & as fully and as absolutely as if there had never bin Chosen by us to ye intent, that all such persons which have pretended of preventing them from comeing to ye ordinance might have no more any just Cause to object, but rather to be united in Loe to come constantly to ye house of God's worship.
(1) - Timothy Brewster
(12) - Daniel Brewster
(27) - Nathaniel Brewster"

[3] "Lots on East Side Connecticut River, from Yaphank north.
Nathaniel Brewster - 43."

[4] "Meeting of Trustees June 1721 -
present - Nathaniel Brewster"

[5] 1722 - Meeting of Trustees" . . . Ordered that Nathaniel Brewster be paid fifteen pounds for the Repairing of the Wall and the Tonne house . . ."

---

1 Records of the Town of Brookhaven to 1800; Compiled by the Town Clerk; P. 107.
2 Ibid. p. 109.
3 Ibid. p. 112.
4 Ibid p. 112.
5 Ibid p. 113.

"5th Mary 1724.

"Voted upon the same day that Nathaniel Brewster shall have the stream at South, called the Great Lamm River, for to Build a grist and fulling Mill upon, which said Mills, one & both, are to be proceeded upon the building thereof, By him, the said Nathaniel Brewster, his heirs, Exr.[2], Admr.[2] or assigns, within the space of two years from the date thereof, and to be and remaine to him, the said Nath. Brewster, his heirs, Exrs, Admrs, and Assigns, so long as he or they shall appropriate the same to said use."

[2] 1728/9 - paper signed by Nath Brewster.

[3] "Drawers of Wading River Great Falls
"Nathaniel Brewster, 16

[4] A paper signed "February the 2d, 1729-30", by "Nath[l] Brewster, Justice".

[5] A document "Being sworn before me, February ye 2d, 1729-30.
Nath[l] Brewster, Justice".

"Surveying of "Highways"
"This Survey, and with the Reservation of Highways and Conveniences of watering places, Rhoerred by was in this Survey.

Attest Nathaniel Brewster
Richard Woodhull } Surveyors".

Note: The records of Nathaniel Brewster and here, in the Brookhaven Town Records.

The New York Wills gives the following:

[7] "William Cosby, Esq., Captain General and Governor in Chief, Nathaniel Brewster, Esq. lately died intestate Letters of Administration are granted to his wife, Phebe Brewster, and her brother Cadiah Smith, Esq. Dec. 6, 1732".
[Note: Nathaniel Brewster was one of the sons of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster of Setauket, Long Island]
W. S. P.

---

[1] Brookhaven Town Records to 1800; Compiled by the Town Clerk; P. 114.
[2] Ibid p. 119.
[3] Ibid p. 180.
[4] Ibid p. 181.
[5] Ibid p. 181.
[6] Ibid p. 123.
[7] New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. 1894, P. 86.

Brewster History

[1] Phebe Brewster is mentioned in the Brookhaven Town Records in "Privileges at Neccomack award 1734".

[2] The children of Nathaniel[2] Brewster and Phebe (Smith) Brewster were:

"Nathaniel[3]
Henry[3]
Timothy[3]
Ruth[3]"

Evidently the children of Nathaniel[2] Brewster were all under age when he died in 1732 as his wife and the brother were granted letters of administration.

---

1 Brookhaven Town Records to 1800, compiled by the Town Clerk; Vol. 2 p. 135.
2. History of Long Island by Benjamin F. Thompson, Vol. II p. 454.

Summary.

Nathaniel Brewster.[2]

1684/5 - aft. probably born.
1716 - First mentioned in Brookhaven town records.
1719 - Designed up seat in meeting house.
1721 - Present at meeting of trustees of town.
1722 - Received money for repairing wall and town house.
1724 - Gift of stream at Sandy (probably later called Sandy Brook, L.I.) "for to Build a grist and fulling mill upon".
1728/9 - Witness.
1729-30 - "Nath.l Brewster, Gratice".
1732 - Died intestate. (Brookhaven, L.I.)
Married Phebe Smith.

Brewster History

Nathaniel[3] Brewster (Nathaniel[2], Rev. Nathaniel[1] Brewster sup. son of Francis Brewster.)

There is no mention of a Nathaniel Brewster in the Brookhaven Records from 1729-30 until 1738, when Nathaniel Brewster is first mentioned.

[1] "Quitclaim to Mr. Phillips.
We, ye subscribers, do hereby give to Mr. Phillips our right & title to ye use of a half of land he desired, yt is joining to his now dwelling house, to him & his heirs or assigns forever. April 24, 1738."
(In the list)
"Nath Brewster"

[2] "Brookhaven Town Assessment 1741."
"Brewster, Nathaniel — 3 3 9"

[3] "Brookhaven Town Assessment 1749."
"Brewster Nath " 1 7 8"

[4] "Trustees' Deed of Half of Bay to Wm. Smith 1767.
signed by "Nathaniel Brewster, President."

[5] "Agreement to share proceeds of Bay - 1767.
Signed by "Nathl Brewster, Pres. (L.S.)"

[6] 1799 - Several men swore they saw Nathaniel Brewster and the others "sign, seal and deliver the within instrument"... (the above instrument of 1767 is meant)

Note: The mention of Nathaniel Brewster in the Brookhaven Town Records stops here.

The following account taken from the New York Mercury of June 29th, 1772 is evidently concerning this Nathaniel Brewster as Southampton is near Brookhaven and the father of Nathan[2] Brewster was granted the right to build a mill on "the stream at South", (called the Beaver Dam River (Southaven is at the head of a creek.)

---

[1] Records of the Town of Brookhaven up to 1800; as compiled in the Town Clerk's, P. 142.
[2] Ibid p. 150. [5] - Ibid p. 187.
[3] Ibid p. 161. [6] - Ibid p. 188.
[4] Ibid p. 186 [7] - Ibid p. 114.

"June 29th 1772.

We learn from Southhaven, in Suffolk County, on Long Island, that about four o'clock last Monday afternoon, Nathaniel Brewster, Esq., of this place, being in the woods with one of his negroes, attempted to correct him for some misdemeanor, which the negro resented, and wounded his master, by giving him several such heavy blows on his head with a billet of wood, that he expired the next morning. The negro was tried the next day, and being found guilty of the murder of Mr. Brewster was to be executed last Friday."

At one time I found a record of Mehetable Brewster, who married Elizabeth Cable, which said that she was daughter of Nathaniel Brewster. I have found no proof as to her father was, but as she was married at Smithtown in 1780 and as she was evidently a daughter of the above Nathaniel Brewster, her grandmother would then be Phebe Smith, granddaughter of Richard Smith the founder of Smithtown, it was natural that after the death of her mother she should go to Smithtown where her grandmother's relatives (who were well to do) lived. Also she would then have been the granddaughter and probably daughter of a miller, and Elizabeth Cable being the son of a miller, it is very probable that in this way they became acquainted. For these reasons I believe that Mehetable Brewster who married Elizabeth Cable in 1780 was the daughter of the above Nathaniel Brewster.

Children of Nathaniel[3] Brewster were bot.
Mehetabe Brewster[5] m. 1780 Elizabeth Cable of Babylon, L.I. then called Sarah Huntington.
Probably others.

4 Joseph Smith[3] son of Job[2], who was son of Richard[1] Smith, the founder, had a daughter Mehetabel[4], Job was brother of Samuel[2] Smith the father of Phebe[3] Smith who married Nathaniel Brewster. And the Mehetabe[4] Brewster who married Elizabeth Cable was, I believe, their son.

---

1 History of Long Island, by Benjamin F. Thompson; 1843; Vol. II pp. 257.
2 Hist of L.I. by B.F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 452 & 3.
3 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 42; P. 133. 4 Thompson Hist of L.I.; Vol. II p.

Brewster History

1

The wife of Nathaniel Brewster[3] may have been Gloriana Smith daughter of Col. Henry Smith b. 1679. Thompson in his History of Long Island gives:

Col. William Smith[1] (James[1]) m. Martha daughter of Henry Tunstall, Esq.

Issue:

Henry[2]
William Henry[2]
Patty
Gloriana[2]
Charles Jeffery[2]

Col. Henry Smith[2] b. 1679 m. Anna dau. of Rev. Thomas Shepherd of Charlestown, Mass.

Issue:

Mary[3]
Edmund[3]
Anna[3]
William Henry[3]
Henry[3]
Gloriana[3] m. Nathaniel Brewster.
Martha[3]
Charles Jeffery[3]
Gilbert[3]
Catharine[3]

Col. William Smith[1] settled in Brookhaven, L.I. Col. Henry Smith[2] b. 1679 Feb. m. about 21 years of age which would be 1700; Gloriana[3] is given as the sixth child which would bring her birth to about 1712; she was probably married at about 20 years of age which would be about the year 1732.

Nathaniel Brewster[3], (who I believe to be the father of Nehemiah[4] who married Elizabeth Cooper) appears in the Brookhaven Records in 1738.

There was, however, another grandson of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster named Nathaniel, his father was married in 1693; this Nathaniel was about the sixth child making the date of his birth about 1705, if he were married at the age of 21 years it would have brought his marriage date to 1726. But the Nathaniel Brewster sold of Punbe (Smithtown) and Nathaniel Brewster was evidently not of age in 1732 when letters of administration were granted to his mother and her brother Richard Smith. It is more probable that the husband of

History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 442.

6 Loriana Smith[3] was Nathaniel Brewster Jr. of Nathaniel Brewster and Phebe (Smith) Brewster, as there must have been a longer period of time between the dates than I have allowed.

[1] A Census of Suffolk County, Brookhaven Township, 1776 gives:

"Nathaniel Brewster
1 male 16 and under 50 years
1 female above 16 years of age
2 females under 16 years of age
1 negro under 16 years of age"

[1] Calendar of Historical Manuscripts; War of the Revolution, Vol. I; 1868; p. 386.

Summary.

Nathaniel Brewster.[3]

1732, evidently not of age.
1738, first mention in Brookhaven Town Records.
1741, in town assessment list.
1749, in town assessment list.
1769, deed signed by "Nathaniel Brewster, President".
1772, killed by a negro slave at Southhaven, L.I.

Brewster History

Mehetable[4] Brewster (Nathaniel,[3] Nathaniel,[2] Rev. Nathaniel[1] Brewster pat. and Francis Brewster)

The marriage of Mehetable Brewster and Eliphalet Cabley is given in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record as follows:[1]

"Marriages and Baptisms performed by the Rev. Young Hartt of Southampton, Long Island.
1780 - April 23 - Eliphalet Cabeley and Mehetable Brewster."

The children of Eliphalet Cabley and Mehetable (Brewster) Cabley were:[2]

"Epenetus[5] Cabley was bornd March the 2 1781 (died March 15 1852)
Edah[5] Cabley was bornd January the 22 1784 (died 1827)
Eliphalet[5] Cabley was bornd 24 the 1786 (died 1867)
Miles[5] Cabley was bornd May the 23 1790 (died 1809)
Marcy[5] Cabley was bornd April the 30 1793 (died 1809)
Nathaniel[5] Cabley was bornd January the 9 1796 (died 1868)
Hannah[5] Cabley was bornd October the 1 1798 (died 1809)."

Mehetable (Brewster) Cabley and Eliphalet Cabley are buried in the cemetery at Babylon, Long Island, in the plot of Eliphalet Cabley's brother John Milton Cabley. John M. Cabley had his grandparents Eliphalet Cabley and Mehetable (Brewster) Cabley taken from the old part of the cemetery and buried in the lot of the new part owned by himself and his brother Eliphalet Cabley. The plots are adjoining with a path between and marked on the four corners with granite stones marked with an "O."

Mehetable Brewster (dau. of Nathaniel) may have been name for Mehetable wife of Benjamin Brewster

---

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 41 p. 183.
2 Record from the Old Cabley Bible now in the possession of Irving Cabley of Red Bank, N.J.

who made his will 1782.[1] The New York Wills gives the will of Benjamin Brewster of Brookhaven; wife Hehetable; son Benjamin; son Caleb; dau Perinah and Olpha. Dated 1782.

If Daniel Brewster's (son of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster) son Benjamin married the above Hehetable, then I would still think that Nathaniel Brewster son of Nathaniel and Phebe (Smith) Brewster was the Nathaniel who had Hehetable Brewster who married Elizabeth Cabley.

But if Benjamin Brewster (son of Daniel and Anna (Jayne) Brewster) had a bro Nathaniel and the Benjamin Brewster who made his will 1782, whose wife was Hehetable, then I would think that the Hehetable Brewster who married Elizabeth Cabley was daughter of Nathaniel, son of Benjamin, son of Daniel, son of Rev. Nathaniel. But I do not know that this was the case. Also it is more probable that Nathaniel[2], who married Phebe (Smith) Brewster was the miller, and that his eldest son Nathaniel[3] was also a miller; and very probably both lived at what was later called Southhaven, where Nathaniel[3] was the Nathaniel Brewster killed by the negro slave; and that after the death of her father, Hehetable went to her grandmother Phebe Smith's relatives at Smithtown, where she was married 1780 to Elizabeth Cabley, this seems the most reasonable supposition, especially as Elizabeth Cabley was the son of a miller.

---

1 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. I pp. 246.

Brewster History.

[1] The New York Wills gives:

Will of Daniel Brewster of Brookhaven, wife Mary; daughters Mary, Deborah, Hannah, eldest son Daniel; second son David; third son William; daughter Desire; brother John Brewster. Date 1752.

This is probably a record of the will of Daniel[3] Brewster, son of Daniel[2], who was son of Rev. Nathaniel[1].

Daniel[2] married, 1693 about, Anna Jayne and had Daniel[3] b. 1700, m. Mary Layton; Joseph[3]; Sarah[3]; Hannah[3]; Benjamin[3]; and John[3].

Rev. Nathaniel Brewster[1]
b. abt. 1619 or 20
m. 1st Abigail Reynes
" 2 Sarah Fullow
d. 1690 Setauket, L. I.

per. 1st m. John[2] – Abigail[2] – 2d m. Sarah[2] – Timothy[2] – Daniel[2]
b. abt. 1662
m. a. 1693
Anna Jayne
d. ?

Hannah[2] – Nathaniel[2]

Daniel[3] Brewster – Joseph[3] – Sarah[3] – Hannah[3] – prob. married Samuel Davis
b. a. 1700
m. Mary Layton
d. ? will 1752
Brookhaven, L. I.
ment. brother John.

Benjamin[3] – John[3]
prob. bro. Mehetable
will 1782

will 1774
"brother-in-law Joseph Brewster"

Daniel[4] David[4] – William[4] – Desire[4] – Mary[4] – Deborah[4]
Hannah[4] Brewster

Mehetable Brewster was evidently not a descendant of Daniel[2], (Rev. Nathaniel Brewster?)

[1] New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. IV, p. 429.

The New York Wills also gives:
Will of Benjamin Brewster of Brookhaven, wife Mehetable; sons Benjamin and Caleb; daughters Peninah and Orpha. Dated 1782.

This Mehetable who married Benjamin Brewster may have been[2] Mehetable Smith, daughter of Joseph Smith, son of Job Smith, son of Richard Smith the patentee of Smithtown.

Richard Smith[1]
- b.
- m.
- Arr. to N.E. 1630.
- d.

Richard Smith[2] ("Bull")
- b.
- Patentee of Smithtown
- m. Sarah
- d. w. 1693 p.

- Jonathan[3] – Samuel – Samuel[3] – Deborah[3]
  - b.
  - m. Hannah Longbotham
  - d.
  - Phebe Smith[4]
    - b.
    - m. Nathaniel Brewster
    - d. 1732 son of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster
    - Nathaniel Brewster[5]
      - b. had cousin Benjamin Brewster prob. the one who m. Mehetable?
      - m. ? Gloriana Smith m. bef. 1747
      - d. pres. married again. She died 1750
      - prob. Mehetable Brewster[6] m. 1780 Elisphalet Cabley
- Caleb[3]
- Elizabeth[3]
- Richard[3] – Job[3] – Adam[3]
  - b.
  - m.
  - d.
  - Joseph[4]
    - b.
    - m.
    - d.
    - Mehetable Smith[5] ? may have married Benjamin Brewster this will 1782

Whether Mehetable Smith married Benjamin Brewster or not, she was the 2d cousin of the Nathaniel Brewster who prob. had Mehetable who m. Elisphalet Cabley.

1 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills, Vol. I, p. 246.
2 Thompson's History of Long Island, Vol. II p. 454.

Brewster History

Benjamin F. Thompson, in writing about Capt. Caleb Brewster says:
"Mr. Brewster was the son of Benjamin, grandson of Daniel, and great grandson of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster of Scituate (L.I.) who was the son of Jonathan, and grandson of elder William Brewster of Plymouth, one of those worthies who arrived in the Mayflower in Dec. 1620."

Elder William Brewster
- b.
- m. Mary
- d.

Jonathan Brewster
- b.
- m. 1 ——— bur. 1619 Linden, Holland
- " 2 Lucretia Oldham
- d.

1st wife
Rev. Nathaniel Brewster[1]
- b. a 1617
- m. 1. Abigail Rayner
- " 2. Sarah Fiddler
- d. 1690

2nd wife
John[2] – Abigail[2] – Sarah[2] – Timothy[2] – Daniel[2] – Hannah[2]

Nathaniel[2] Brewster
- m. Phebe Smith (Bull)

Nathaniel Brewster[3]
- m. ? Gloriana Smith (Tangier)

but. Mehetable 4

Timothy[2]
- b. a 1658
- m. Mary Hawkins

Daniel[2]
- b. a 1662
- m. 1693 Anna Jayne
- d.

Daniel[3] Joseph[3] Sarah[3] Hannah[3] Benjamin[3]
John[3]

Benjamin[3]
- b.
- m. Mehetable
- d.
- will 1782

Benjamin[4] Caleb[4] Peninah[4] Cephas[4]
Capt.

(see previous charts)

N.B.: Mehetable Brewster could not be a dau. or granddau. of Daniel, son of Rev. Nathaniel, as her father was Nathaniel. She may possibly have been a granddau. of Timothy, but I believe not.

[1] History of Long Island by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. 2, p. 513.

Summary.

Mehitable Bridwater 4.

—— Born.
1780, married Elizabeth Cable, in Smithfield, L.I.
——, died, buried in Babylon, L.I., Cable plot.

Part 3.

Ludlow History

Ludlow History.

[1] Surnames of the United Kingdom by Henry Harrison says:
"Ludlow (Eng.) Bd. to Ludlow (Salop), A.D. 1274 Ludelowe, Ludelowe, &c. earlier Leadlowe [The second element is C.E. hlāw, a hill (burial-mound) the first is prid. C.E. leōd, either in the form of leode (pl. people, or leōd (f.) nation, or leōd, prince. The Welsh seem to have called Ludlow in Lip. Tywysog = the Hill of the Prince's Palace; but if the first element of the English place name were a translation of the Wel. tywysog = prince, we should have expected a genitive form Ludelow."

[2] Mr. Frank R. Holmes in the Americana gives:
"Ludlow - From the ancient town of Ludlow in North Wales; Lhud in Welsh signifies whatever connects or keeps together; the same as caer, Llud, a prince of the Britons, a Commander. The English ancestor of the fifteenth century was William Ludlow."

---

[1] Surnames of the United Kingdom; by Henry Harrison, 1907; p. 487.
[2] Americana; The American Historical Society; by Mr. Frank R. Holmes; 1919-23; P. CLV.

Ludlow History.

The Magna Charta Barons and Their American Descendants, by Charles H. Browning gives the following descent from Robert de Vere with connecting lines:

"Robert de Vere, a Magna Charta Surety, Earl of Oxford, d. 1221, had by his wife, Lady Isabel, daughter of Hugh de Bolbec:

"Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford and Chamberlain of England, m. Lady Hawise, daughter of Baser de Gilsney, a Magna Charta Surety, Earl of Winchester and had:

"Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and Chamberlain of England, m. Lady Alice, daughter de Sandford, and had:

"Lady Joan de Vere, who m. William de Warren, eldest son of John, Earl of Warren and Surrey, son of Earl William and his wife, Lady Maude, widow of Hugh Bigod and sister of William Marshall, Sureties for the Magna Charta and had:

"Lady Alice de Warren, who m. 1305, Edmond Fitz-Alan, K.B., Earl of Arundel, beheaded in 1326, (see Tierney's "History and Antiquities of the Castle and Town of Arundel.") and had:

"Richard Fitz-Alan, K.G., Earl of Arundel and Surrey, d. 1375-6, m. secondly Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, d. 1372, widow, a daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, a grandson of Henry III, King of England, (Henry, Earl of Lancaster's wife was Lady Maude daughter of Patrick de Chaworth, 1283-1282, and his wife, Lady Isabel de Beauchamp, dau. of William, first Earl of Warwick, and his wife, Lady Maude Fitz-John, a descendant of Roger Bigod and Hugh Bigod, Sureties for the Magna Charta) and had:

"Thomas Fitz-Alan, second son, Baron Maltravers and marshall of England, d. December 15, 1379. He m. Lady Eleanor Maltravers, d. January 16, 1404-5, granddaughter and heiress of Robert Maltravers, and had:

"Lady Joan Fitz-Alan, d. 1404, widow of Sir William de Beauchamp of Kenilworth, d. 1397, who m. secondly, about 1401, Sir William de Echingham, d. March 20, 1412, (see Betham's "Genealogical Tables of the Sovereigns of the World.") and had:

---

[1] The Magna Charta Barons and Their American Descendants; by Charles H. Browning; 1898; P. 444-

"Sir Thomas d'Eckynham, d. October 15, 1444, m. Margaret, widow of Sir Thomas Mainy, who d. 1414, and had:
"Thomas d'Eckynham, d. Jan. 10, 1482-3, m. [illegible]
"Margaret d'Eckynham, Lady Paus [illegible] of Eckynham and Bussey Coronatorial Collections, (Eckynham Church.) who, m. William le Blount d. v. p., eldest son of Walter le Blount, K.G., first Baron Mountjoy, and had:
"Lady Elizabeth le Blount, d. before March 26, 1543, to not m. Sir Andrew Windsore, Baron Windsore, of Stanwell and Bradley, Abbey. (He was the son of Thomas de Windsore and Elizabeth, dau. of John Andrews, of Stoke and Burcham, Suffolk, and Elizabeth dau. of John Shelton, of Weston Hall, Norfolk, and Elizabeth, widow of William Hastings, and daughter of Sir Thomas Littleton, M.P., Lord of Munslow Castle, Shropshire, steward to Queen Catherine, 1420 (and his wife, m. 1396, Catherine, widow of John Stuch, and dau. of John Beaumont, of Shirwell, Devon), son of Sir Andrew Littleton, of Chilton (son of Sir John Littleton, of the Isle of Thanet, by his wife Joan, dau. of Sir John, first Baron de Botreaux, son of Peter, d. 1298, son of Reginald, d. 1256, and his wife, (a sister of Henry de Botreaux, a Magna Charta Surety), and his wife, Lady Elizabeth de Courtenay, widow, a daughter of Sir Hugh, second Earl of Devon, d. 1377, and his wife Lady Margaret, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, b. 1341, a descendant of Henry de Bohun, a Magna Charta Surety) and had:
"Lady Editha de Windsore, who m. before March 26, 1543 (George Gudlow, of Hill Deverill, Wilts, Sheriff of Wiltshire, 1567; will proved, February 4, 1580, and had:
"Thomas Gudlow, of Linton and Bardiffe, buried at Linton, November 25, 1607; will proved June 1608. He m. (and her will proved July 6, 1650) dau. of Thomas Pyle, of Boston, Wilts, and his wife Elizabeth, dau. of Ralph Langrish, of Borden, and had:"
2 "Roger Gudlow" brother of Gabriel . . ."

---

1 The Magna Charta Barons and Their American Descendants; by Charles H. Browning; 1898; p. 444.
2 Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain; by Sir Bernard Burke; Guide Ring & Sons; 1914; p. 256.

① Genealogy of the Norman Dukes, to William the Conqueror.

Rollo

William Longsword
927 - 942

③ Richard I
942 - 997

② Cerdic
Egbert
Alfred

Richard II
997 - 1016

③ (1) Aelflard = 2 Emma = (1) Ethelred II of England
the Unready

Richard III
1016 - 1028

Robert the Devil
1028 - 1035

②③ (1) Edmund Ironsides (d) 1016

(2) Edward the Confessor

William the Conqueror

Edward Atheling
(d 1057)

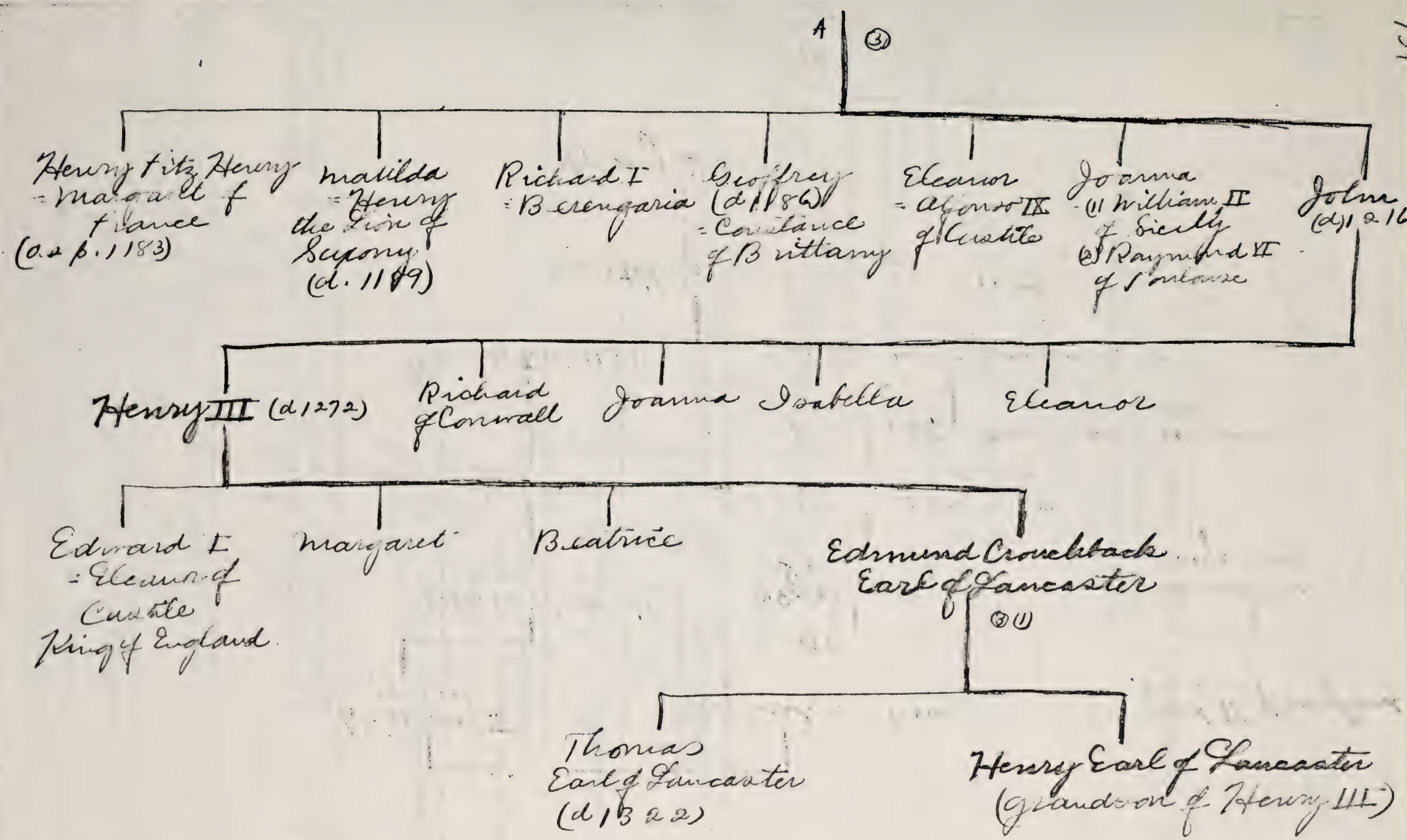
Margaret = Malcom Canmore
K. of Scots

② ③ Henry I (d 1135 = Edith - Matilda (d. 1188)

Matilda the Empress (d 1167) - (1) Henry V of Germany
(2) Geoffrey of Anjou

Henry II (d 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine (d. 1204)

A



References:

① British History Chronogically Arranged; by Arthur Hassall, M.A. 1920; P. 60 108.
② A Short History of England; by Edward P. Cheyney; 1919; P. 121.
③ England Under the Normans and Angevins 1066-1272; by H. W. C. Davis; P. 545. + 546.

[Note: This line has not been proved. It has been gathered from various sources; the authorities given are not all of the best. It is put here for the use of anyone wishing to trace the English ancestry, which I have got done.
L. A. L.]

Rollo[1]
first given of the Norman Dukes.

William Longsword[2]
927-942
Norman Duke

Richard I
942-997
Norman Duke

Richard II[3]
997-1016
Norman Duke

Aelfard[3]

Richard III[4]
1016-1028

Robert the Devil[4]
1028-1035
Norman Duke

William the Conqueror[5]
King of England

Henry I King of England.[6]
d. 1135

Matilda the Empress[7]
(Given by some authorities)
(left out by others
d. 1167

Henry II King of England.[8]
d. 1189

Henry Fitz Henry[7] — Matilda[7] — Richard I[7] — Geoffrey[7] — Eleanor[7]
Joanna[7] — John, King of England[9]
d. 1216

Henry III[10] — Richard of Cornwall[10] — Joanna[10] — Isabella[10] — Eleanor[10]
A King of England

1 British History Chronologically Arranged; by Arthur Hazell, M.A.; 1920; p. 60 + 108.
2 A Short History of England; by Edward P. Cheyney; 1919; P. 121.
3 England under the Normans and Angevins 1066-1272; by H. W. C. Davis; P. 545-6.
4 New York Gen. + Bio. Record; Vol. 26 page. 24.

Henry III

A

Edward I[11] King of England — Margaret[11] — Beatrice[11] — Edmund[11] Crouchback Earl of Lancaster

Thomas[12] Earl of Lancaster d. 1322

Henry[12] Earl of Lancaster (grandson of Henry III) m. Lady Maude dau. Patrick de Chaworth

Lady Eleanor Plantagenet[13]
b.
m. Richard Fitz-Alan, K.G. Earl of Arundel and Surrey
d. 1372

John Fitz-Alan[14]
Baron Maltravers and marshall
b.
m. Lady Eleanor Maltravers granddaughter and heiress of Baron Maltravers
d. 1379, æ. 15.

Lady Joan Fitz-Alan[15]
b.
m. 1- Sir William de Beauchamp d. 1397
" 2- Sir William d' Eclyngham d. 1404 ante 1401

Sir Thomas d' Eclyngham[16]
b.
m. Margaret

Thomas d' Eclyngham[17]
b.
m. Lady Margaret de West
d. 1480-85 [illegible]

Margaret d' Eclyngham[18]
b.
m. William le Blount
d.

Lady Elizabeth le Blount[19]
b.
m. Sir Andrew, Baron Windsor
d. F.F. 1543, mar. 26.

Lady Edith Windsor[20]

B

1- The Magna Charta Barons and Their American Descendants; by Charles H. Browning; 1898; p. 444.

Note: the Ludlow record has been proved by Henry F. Waters in his Genealogical Gleanings in England.
L.A.D.

B | Lady Edith Windsor
m. George Ludlow
d. w. b. 1550

Jane[21] Mary[21] Ursula[21] Philippa[21] | Sir Edmund[21] | Thomas Ludlow[21] b. m. Jane Pyle d. 1607 | Anne[21] | Margaret[21]

George[22] Gabriel[22] | Roger Ludlow[22] b. 1590. mdr. 7, Em. to New England. m 1 - Mary Cogan " 2 - Mary Endicott sister of John Endicott gov. of Massachusetts d. | Annie[22] | Thomas[22]
(Ch. evidently all by 2d wife)

Jonathan[23] Joseph[23] Anne[23] Mary[23] | Sarah Ludlow[23] b. m. Rev. Nathaniel Brewster pub. 2d wife d. aft. 1654/5 | Roger[23]

Timothy[24] Daniel[24] Sarah[24] Hannah[24] Nathaniel Brewster[24]
b. m. Phebe Smith, dau Samuel, granddau. Richard Smith, patentee of Smithtown d. 1732 Brookhaven, L.I. Mill owner & Brookhaven ucrs.

Nathaniel Brewster[25] Henry[25] Timothy[25] Ruth[25]
b. m. prob. Floriana Smith, "Tangier" family. d. 1772 Smithold, L.I. prob. Mill owner.

prob. Mehetabel Brewster[26]
dau. Nathaniel Brewster m. 1780 at Smithtown, L.I. Eliphalet Cabley son of a miller d.

Ephraim - Selah[27] Eliphalet[27] Miles[27] Mercy[27] Nathaniel Cabley[27] Hannah[27]
b. 1796, m. Sarah Lee d. 1868 Babylon, L.I.

John Milton Cabley[28] Eliphalet Cabley[28]
1816 b. Jan 10, Babylon, L.I. m. 1 Henrietta Van Cleef, 2d. Mary Esther Leab. d. 1905, Nov. 20 Babylon, L.I. Church b. 1 & wife

Edward F.[29] George M.[29] Nathaniel[29] Timothy[29] John Henry[29] Horace W.[29] Mary Ella[29] Fred Keating[29] Frank Clark Cabley[29]

References on next page.

References;

1- Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A. M.; 1901; Vol. I & p. 276 cont.
2- New England Historical and Genealogical Register; Vol. 40; p. 300.
3- Genealogical and Biographical Dictionary; by James Savage; Vol. B; p. 129.
4- New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. 1894; p. 56.
5- Brookhaven Town Records to 1800; compiled by the Town Clerk; see index.
6- History of Long Island by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 454.
7- New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 42; p. 453.
8- History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 442 & title.
9- New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. II p. 160 161.
10- Old Cakley Bible record in this volume.
11- Information of children of John Milton Cakley received from him.
12- Gravestones in Cakley plot, cemetary Babylon, L. I.

Ludlow History.

A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain, by Sir Bernard Burke, Heralds' College of Arms, gives the Ludlow lineage as follows:[1]

"Lineage.

"William Ludlow[1], of Hill Deverill, M.P. for Ludgershall, Co. Wilts, Butler to Henry VI., m. Margaret dau. and heiress of William Ployer, and d. 23 Dec. 1478, and was bur. in St. Thomas's Church, Salisbury, leaving, with four daughters, a son,

"John Ludlow[2], whose will bra. proved 26 April, 1488. He m. Joan, dau. of Thomas Kingwood, of Kingwood, Co. Southampton, and had a son,

"John Ludlow[3], whose will was proved 14 Nov. 1519. He m. Philippa dau. and heiress of William Bristowe, of Lonart, and was bur. in the Chancel of Hill Deverill Church, leaving with another son and daughter, a son and heir,

"William Ludlow[4], whose will was proved 6 May 1533. He m. Jane, dau. and heiress of Nicholas Moore, of Winford, Co. Southampton, and had with a dau. Mary, m. Richard Scrope, of Castlecombe, a son,

"George Ludlow[5], of Hill Deverill, High Sheriff, Co. Wilts 1567; m. Pon. Edith Windsor, dau. Andrew, 1st Lord Windsor, of Stanwell, and had, with six dans., two sons,

1- Edmund (Sir), his heir, M.P. for Windsor 1603;

. . . . . 2 Thomas[6], of Dinton, of whom hereafter.

"George Ludlow[5], 2nd son, will was proved 4 Feb. 1580. His

"Thomas Ludlow[6], of Dinton and Baycliffe, Co. Wilts, whose will was proved June, 1608, m. Jane, dau. of Thomas Pole, and sister of Sir Gabriel Pole, Knt. of Beaston, same Co., and by her (whose will was proved 6 July 1650) had with a dau. Anne, d. July 1613) four sons,

1- Gabriel[7], bapt. 10 Feb. 1587, Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster & Charles I, Ranger of Selwood Forest 1638, had by Phillis, his wife, four sons (the eldest of whom, Gabriel, was killed at Newbury, 1644) and three dau.

---

1 Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain; by Sir Bernard Burke; Heralds' College of Arms; 1914; P. 256.

"2. Roger[7], bapt. 7 March 1590, gained distinction in Ireland, North America, m. and left issue.

"3. Thomas[7] . . .

"4. George[7], bapt. 15 Sept. 1596, Member of the Council of Virginia, North America.

"Thomas Ludlow[6] was bor. 25 Nov. 1607 . . ."

Ludlow.

"Arms — " . . . a chevron, between three martens' heads, erased sa. (for Ludlow) . . .

Crest — " . . . a demi-marten couped sa., for Ludlow." . . .

motto: . . . Omne solum forti patria (for Ludlow)

Rymer.

"Arms — " . . . or. In front of an oak tree eradicated vert, a greyhound statant arg. gorged with a collar sa. studded or the second (for Rymer) . . ."

Moore.

"Arms " . . . arg. two bars az. between ten martlets, four, three, and three gu. (for Moore) . . ."

---

[1] Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain; by Sir Bernard Burke; Ulster King of Arms; 1914; P. 256.

Ludlow History

Henry F. Waters, A.M. in his Genealogical Gleanings in England gives:

"Francis Ludlow — Sententia pro confirmatione testamenti Franciscae Ludlowe, - mulieris dum vivit parochiae Sancti Egidii in Campis in Comitatu Middl. etc. — in Judicio inter Laurentem Fetherstone etc. executorem etc., ex una et Henricum Ludlowe, armigerum, Elizabetham Penny als Ludlowe, Luciam Ludlowe, Margaretam Vernon als Ludlowe necnon Virginiam Keene als Ludlowe, fratrem et sorores naturales et legitimos ex utroque latere dictae defunctae, ac Henricum Ludlowe militem, Edmundum Ludlowe, Humfridum Ludlowe, Benjaminum Ludlowe, Eleonoram Ludlowe et Catherinam Hall als Ludlowe, fratres et sorores naturales et legitimos ex patrino latere eiusdem defunctae, necnon Robertum Ludlowe consanguineum, etc.

Hale, 28 (1626)

[1] "These Sententiae are often very valuable as evidence and should be more studied.

H. F. W."

"In 1884 a "Pedigree of Ludlow of Hill Deverill, co. Wilts," in tabular form, was printed. The arms of this family are given as — "Argent, a chevron between three martins' heads erased, sable. Crest, a demi martin rampant sable. Motto: Cave solum fortis patria." This pedigree was compiled by Henry Hungerford Ludlow Rimes, Esq., M.A., and E. G. Scull, Esq., the latter a contributor of valuable articles to the Registers and now residing in London, England. A copy of the pedigree, printed on vellum, presented by Mr. Scull, is in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. It shows painstaking research, giving fourteen generations of the family.

"Here follows the early generations reduced to tabular form. It will be seen that Francis Ludlow was an aunt of Edmund Ludlow, the English patriot, who was a member of the High Court of Justice which condemned Charles I. to execution, and that Edmund was a cousin-german of George Ludlow, whose will may be found in abstract at the above reference, and

---

[1] Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A.M.; 1901; Vol. I p. 274.

"of his brother Roger Ludlow, deputy-governor of Massachusetts. Editor.]"

"1 William Ludlow, of Hill Deverill, co. Wilts, Butler to Henry IV, V, and VI, M.P. for Ludgershall, Wilts. Buried in St. Thomas Church, Salisbury. married Margaret, daughter and heiress of William Rymer. (Vide will of John Ludlow, son and heir, proved 26 April, 1488.)

Children:

2 i John[2] Ludlow, married Lora Ringwood.
ii Margaret Ludlow, married William Sandes.
iii Marion[2] Ludlow, married William Earle
iv Joan[2] Ludlow, married 1st John Norwood; m. 2nd. Thomas Ringwood of Southampton.
v Margaret[2] Ludlow, the Nonnan. Buried at Corsham Church. (Married Thomas Trapnell or Tapnell of Great Chalfield, near Lowbridge, Wilts, Eng. Buried at Corsham Church; Comfort Starling.

2. John[2] Ludlow. Will proved 26 April, 1488. married Lora, daughter of Thomas Ringwood of Ringwood, Hants. Child:

3 i John[3] Ludlow, married Philippa Bulstrode

3. John[3] Ludlow, buried in chancel of Hill Deverill Church. Vide will proved 14 Nov. 1519, married Philippa, daughter and heiress of William Bulstrode of London.

Children:

4 i William[4] Ludlow, married Jane Moore.
ii Edward[4] Ludlow, unmarried.
iii Dorothy[4] Ludlow, married William Hussey of Marlin, Wilts.

4. William[4] Ludlow. Vide will proved 6 May 1533. married Jane, daughter and Co. heiress of Nicholas Moore of Wilford, Co. Southampton.

Children:

5 i George[5] Ludlow, married Edith, daughter of Lord Windsor.
ii Mary[5] Ludlow, married Richard Scrope of Castle Combe, Wilts. (Vide Pedigree of Lord Scrope)

5. George[5] Ludlow. High Sheriff of Wilts, 1567. Will proved 14 Feb. 1580. Married Edith, third daughter

1 Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A. M.; 1901; Vol. II p. 275.

Ludlow History

[1] of Lord Windsor of Stanwell, Middlesex.
Children:
6 i Edmund[6] Ludlow married 1st Bridget Cobey; m. 2nd, Margaret Manning.
7 ii Thomas[6] Ludlow, married Jane Pyle.
iii Anne[6] Ludlow, married Thomas Hall of London, gent.
iv Margaret[6] Ludlow, married Robert Vaux of Odiham, Hants.
v Jane[6] Ludlow, married — Baggett.
vi Mary[6] Ludlow, married Hugh Pyley of Heff Sarum, gent.
vii Wrsula[6] Ludlow, married Rev. William Earle, rector of Wilkenhall, Wilts.
viii Philippa[6] Ludlow, married Thomas, son of Sir John Jonch, Knt., Dorset.

6 Sir Edmund[6] Ludlow, M.P. for Windsor 1603. Administration 1624. Married 1st, Bridget, daughter and sole heiress of Henry Cobey of Wimborne, Co. Dorset. She was buried at Hill Deverill, Sept. 1587.
Children:
i Henry[7] of Hill Deverill and afterwards of Tiffden, Co. Hants, b. 1577. Matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 22 Oct. 1591, aged 14. Graduated B.A. 17 Dec. 1594. Administration 28 Oct. 1639. Married Lettice, daughter of Thomas West, Lord De La Warre. See monument in Hill Deverill Church. Descendants given in the tables pedigree
ii George[7] died young.
iii John[7]
iv Anne[7] died young
v Elizabeth[7]
vi Jane[7]
vii Margaret[7]
viii Bridget[7]
ix Jane[7]
x Frances[7], bapt. at Hill Deverill, 15 Sept. 1587. Will proved 8 Feb. 1624-5. Describes herself as a daughter of Sir Edmund Ludlow, and bride refers to her cousin Roger Ludlow.

He married 2d, Margaret, daughter of Henry Manning of Lown, Co. Kent, marshall of the Household, relict of Thomas Howard, viscount Bindon, third son of Thomas, 2 duke of Norfolk. She was bapt. at Lowa, 30 Nov. 1559, and buried at

---

1 Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A.M.; 1901; Vol. 1; p. 276 -

"Maiden Bradley, Wilts, 14 Dec. 1643.
Children:
8 XI. Henry[7], married Elizabeth Phelips.
XII Edmund[7], of Kingston Deverill, bapt. at Hill Deverill, 25 June, 1595. Matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 19 June, 1610, age 14. M.P. for Hindon. Will proved 28 Nov. 1666. Married Katherine. Died without issue.
XIII Humphrey[7], matriculated at B.N.C. Oxon. 1611. Living at Allington, 1633.
XIV Benjamin[7], killed at the siege of Corfe Castle. Admitted about 1659-61.
His second son.
Edmund[8], of Ealing, Co. Middlesex, was executor of the will of his uncle, Edmund Ludlow the Elder, of Kingston, Deverill. Will dated 13 June, 1586, proved in London, 4 Feb. 1589-90. Married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Francis Darcy, Knt.
Ch. 1 Thomas[9], 2 Ebrilia[9].
XV Eleanor.
XVI Catharine.

7. Thomas[6] Ludlow, of Dinton and Bardcliffe. Buried at Dinton, 25 Nov. 1607. Will proved June, 1608. Married Jane, daughter of Thomas and sister of Sir Gabriel Pole, Knt.; of Barton, in the parish of Fisherton de la Mere. Her will proved 6 July, 1650.
Children:
i George[7], born at Dinton, 7 Sept. 1583, died young.
ii Gabriel[7], bapt. at Dinton, 10 Feb. 1587, Called to the bar 15 Oct. 1620. Elected a Bencher 3 Nov. 1637. Particular Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster, possessions in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge. His patent dated 5th of Charles II. Resigned the office 28 June, 1639. Deputy Ranger of Bellwood Forest, 1638. Married Phillis, who sold Bardcliffe to Sir James Thynne, 1653.
Children:
1 Gabriel[8], bapt. at Warminster, 13 Aug. 1622. Admitted

---

1 Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A.M.; 1901; Vol. I, p. 276.

Ludlow History.

[1] "to the Inner Temple 13 June, 1638. Killed at the Battle of Newbury, 1644. Vide Ludlow's memoirs in which he describes the death of his cousin Gabriel at Newbury.

2 Thomas,[8] bapt. at Warminster, 1 Nov. 1624.

3 Francis,[8] bapt. at Warminster, 10 Sept. 1626. Living at Maiden Bradley, 1666. Married. Issue.

4 Anne[8] bapt. at Warminster, 4 Dec. 1628.

5 Elizabeth,[8] bapt. at Maiden Bradley, 18 Oct. 1632.

6 John.[8] Vide Jane Ludlow's will proved 6 July 1650.

7 Sarah[8], Vide Jane Ludlow's will, proved 6 Jul. 1650.

iii Roger[7], bapt. at Linton, 7 March, 1590. Matriculated at Balliol Coll. Oxford, 16 June 1610. Gained distinction in New England. Married; issue. Vide Ludlow's memoirs; also George Ludlow's will, proved 1, Aug. 1656.

iv Anne[7], bapt. at Linton, 5 July 1591. Buried at Linton, 8 July, 1613.

v Thomas[7], bapt. at Barrelstock, 3 March, 1593. Inventory taken, 16, June, 1686. Married at Warminster, 15 Feb. 1624, Jane Bennett, daughter of John Bennett of Steeple Ashton and Smallbrook, who was bapt. at Warminster, 15 April 1604, and died 19 Dec. 1683. Children:

1 Thomas,[8] bapt. at Warminster, 3 March 1631. Buried 13 Nov. 1668. Administration granted to Sarah Ludlow, 18 Aug. 1669. He married 18 Aug. 1658 Sarah Sutton, born (according to John Ludlow, her son) 1639. She survived her husband, remarried, and died as Mrs. Lander, 16 April 1700, at Warminster. Their son Thomas Ludlow was father of Charnel-pike, whose son Benjamin was father of Benjamin Bennett,[12] whose son William Heard Ludlow, Esq.

---

1 Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A.M.; 1901; Vol. I, p. 276.

assumed the name and arms of Bruges by royal license in 1835, on succeeding to the landed estate of Thomas Bruges of Seend, Esq. m. W. H. Ludlow-Bruges was father of Henry Hungerford Ludlow Bruges (one of the compilers of the Lab. Ancestor from which this is extracted), born at Seend, 10 June, 1847; graduated at St. John's College, Oxford, M.A. 1872.

vi George, baptized at Lintan, 15 Sept. 1596. Will proved Aug. 1656. Member of the Virginia Council. Vide Ludlow's Memoirs.

8 Sir Henry[7] Ludlow, Knt., born at Maiden Bradley, 1592. Matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 16 Oct. 1607, aged 15. Graduated as B.A. 6 Feb. 1609. High Sheriff for Wilts 1633. M.P. 1640. Died intestate; buried at St. Andrews, Holborn, 1 Nov. 1643. Administration of effects granted to his eldest son, General Edmund Ludlow, 20 March, 1646-7; which grant being subsequently revoked a new grant was made to Nathaniel Ludlow, 8 Feb. 1660-1. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Phelips of Montacute, Somerset. Her will, dated 18 May, 1660, was proved at London, 19 Jan. 1660-1. She was buried at St. Andrews, Holborn, 6 Nov. 1660.

Children:

i Edmund[8] Ludlow, the celebrated Republican, born at Maiden Bradley, 1616-17. Matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 10 Sept. 1634, aged 17. Graduated as B.A. 14 Nov. 1636. Admitted to the Inner Temple 13 June, 1638. M.P. for Wilts. High Sheriff 1645. Was one of the King's Judges. Commander of the forces in Ireland. Died an exile at Vevay, 1693. Married Elizabeth Thomas of Wenne Castle, Co. Monmouth. Left no issue. Vide monument at Vevay.

ii Robert[8], second son, born 1621. Matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 12 July 1636, aged 15. Died a prisoner of war 1648. Vide Ludlow's memoirs

---

[1] Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A.M. 1901; Vol. II, p. 276.

Ludlow History

[1] "iii Thomas[8]. Vide Ludlow's memoirs.
iv Nathaniel[8], bapt. at Maiden Bradley, 13 April 1624. Administrator of his father Sir Henry Ludlow's effects. Executor to his brother, his uncle Edmund, and his brother Philip. Will proved 12 May 1701.
v Frances[8], bapt. at Maiden Bradley, 6 October 1626. Buried at Maiden Bradley, April 1632.
vi Philip[8], bapt. at Maiden Bradley, 15 April 1628. Died at sea, 13 August 1650. Administration 1 Oct. 1650.
vii Henry[8] bapt. at Maiden Bradley, 19 Feb. 1629-30. Ancestor of Earls of Ludlow. The peerage became extinct in 1842.
viii Elizabeth[8], married Col. Tempestone, Vide Ludlow's memoirs.
ix Margaret[8], married Giles Strangeways, Esq. of East Charlton, Somerset. Vide Ludlow's memoirs."

---

1 Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters, A.M.; 1901; Vol. II, p. 276.

Ludlow History

Burke's General Armory gives:[1]

"Windsor (Earl of Plymouth, extinct 1843; descended from the same stock as Fitz-Gerald, Fitz-Maurice, and Carew. William Fitz Walter, son of Otwin Fitz-Otho, Castellan of Windsor, temp. William I., assumed the surname of Windsor from the castle of that name; Richard de Windsor, M.P. cos. Middlesex and Berks, temp. Edward III, d. 1367, leaving two sons: Sir James, ancestor of the Earls of Plymouth; and Sir William, summoned to Parliament 1381; Sir Andrew Windsor, K.B., of Stanwell, co. Middlesex, was summoned to Parliament 1529; Thomas seventh Baron Windsor, was created, 1682, Earl of Plymouth).

"Arms- Gu. a saltire ar. betw. twelve crosses crosslet or.

"Crest- A buck's head affronté couped at the neck ar. attired or.

"Supporters- Two unicorns ar. armed, maned, tufted, and unguled or.

"Motto- Je mey fie en Dieu."

[1] The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales; by Sir Bernard Burke, C.B., L.L.D., Ulster King of Arms; 1878; p. 1122-23.

William Ludlow[1], M.P.
b.
m. Margaret, dau. William Rogers of Hill Leverill
d. 1478, 2 Dec. 23

Margaret[2] — John Ludlow[2] — Margery[2] — Joan[2] — Margaret[2]
b.
m. Laura, dau. Thomas Ringwood
d. w.p. 1488, Apr. 26.

John Ludlow[3]
b.
m. Philippa, dau. William Bubbstode
d. w.p. 1519, 14 Feb.

Edward[4] — William Ludlow[4] — Dorothy[4]
b.
m. Jane, dau. Nicholas Moore
d. w.p. 1533, Mar. 6.

George Ludlow[5] — Mary
b.
m. Hon. Edith Windsore, dau. Andrews 1st Lord Windsore
d. w.p. 1580 Hill Leverill

Jane[6] — Mary[6] — Ursula[6] — Philippa[6] — Sir Edmund[6] — Thomas Ludlow[6] — Anne[6] — Margaret[6]
b. Linton and Bayeliffe
b.
m. Jane Pyle, dau. Thomas Pyle
d. bur. 1607

Gabriel[7] w.p. 1587 d. 1644 — Anne[7] d. 1613 — Roger Ludlow[7] — Thomas[7] — George[7] w.p. 1596
b. w.p. 1590 nch. of Dinton, Esq.
m. 1 - Mary Logan
Em. to New England
m. 2 - Mary Endicott
d. Ch. probate by 2nd wife.

See note Jonathan[8] — Joseph[8] — Sarah Ludlow[8] — Roger[8] — Anne[8] — Mary[8]
b.
m. Rev. Nathaniel Brewster
d.

Timothy[9] — Daniel[9] — Sarah[9] — Hannah[9] — Nathaniel Brewster[9]
b. pub. art. 1684/5
m. Phebe Smith of Smithtown, L.I.
d. 1752 Brookhaven, L.I.

Nathaniel Brewster[10] — Henry[10] — Timothy[10] — Ruth[10]
b.
m. prob. Floriana Smith, dau. Col. Henry Smith, of Smithtown, Brookhaven Township, L.I.
d. 1772

Pub. bond Mehetable Brewster[11]
b.
m. 1780 at Smithtown, L.I.
Elizphalet Oakley

A

m. Isabella B. Smith[11]
d. Babylon, L.I.

Ephraim[12] Sarah[12] Elizabeth[12] Miles[12] Mercy[12]

Nathaniel Oakley[12] Hannah[12]
b. 1796
m. Sarah Lake
d. 1868 Babylon, L.I.

John Milton Oakley[13] - Elizabeth Oakley[13]
b. 1816, June 10, Babylon, L.I.
m 1 - Henrietta Van Cleef
" 2 Mary Esther Lake
d. 1905, Nov. 20, Babylon, L.I.
ch. all by 1st wife.

Edward F.[14] George M.[14] Nathaniel Timothy[14] John Henry[14]
Horace William[14] Mary Etta[14] Fred K.[14] Hannah C. Oakley[14]

References.

Ludlow

1- Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters; Vol 1; p. 274.
2- A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain; by Sir Bernard Burke; 1914; p. 256.
3- Burke's General Armory; 1878; p. 1122-3.
4- Biographical Dictionary; by James Savage; 1860; Vol. 3; p. 129.
5- N.E. Gen. & Bio. Record; Vol. 50 p 34.
6- Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; Vol. 2; p. 459.
7- New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Register; Vol. 40; p. 300.
8- Ibid p. 301.
9- Biographical Dictionary by James Savage Vol. I p. 244-5.
10- New York Wills; Coll. 1894; p. 86.

Ludlow History.

Roger Ludlow.[1]

James Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers of New England says of Roger Ludlow:

"Roger (Ludlow), Dorchester, came in the mar. and came from Plymouth, May 1630, an assist. dropped at the first general ct. in London, 19 Oct. 1630, and first attended at the first Assistant Court in Charlestown."

2 "He was an assistant of the Massachusetts colony, 1630-4; 3 Aug. following in 1634 was made deputy-governor but left the next year having infirmity of temper. He removed 1635, to Windsor, and in the civil time was chief of a commission of eight on mass. with unlimited power, 1636, for some time; was engaged in the Pequot war; and the first deputy governor of the Colony of Connecticut, removed to Fairfield in 1639, and later in 1641 bought from the Indians the territory on East side of Norwalk river, was employed in 1646 in reducing their laws to a system, and was commissr. 1651, 2 and 3 in the Congress of the United Colonies of New England, but went the next year to Virginia in some Chagrin, and there passed the residue of his days, under a malediction for carrying away the town records which was a charge long after refuted by finding the volume in town. He had a child at Windsor but the record does not tell the name; and his dau. Sarah m. Rev. Nathaniel Foster of Braintree."

The baptismal record of Gabriel Ludlow is given; this record shows the baptism of Gabriel Ludlow, who in 1694 settled in New York. His grandfather Thomas Ludlow, was a younger brother of the Gabriel Ludlow who was Recorder of the County of Lancaster during the reign of Charles I, and of Roger Ludlow who became Deputy-Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1634, and married Mary Endicott, his first wife was Mary Cross, sister of John Endicott, Governor of Massachusetts."

---

1 Biographical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England; by James Savage; 1860; p. 129. Vol. 3.
2 New England Genealogical and Historical Register; Vol. 40; p. 301.
3 Biographical Dictionary by James Savage; Vol. 3 p. 129.
4 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 50; p. 34.

Ludlow History

The Rev. Charles M. Selleck in his book, Norwalk gives the following Ludlow history:

"Page 5 gives a picture of Ludlow Castle, England, and a foot note says, it is from a print in the possession of the family of Gabriel Wm. Ludlow, of New York." A private journal speaks of the ruins of Ludlow Castle as "wonderfully beautiful, covering acres. The castle is on an elevation overlooking the river . . . In the quadrangle is a round Norman tower, well preserved. Queen Elizabeth resided here for a time, with Sir P. Sidney in attendance."

"The town of Ludlow, in Salop county, England, was the home of the ancient Ludlows. Here in the middle of the fourteenth century, lived William Ludlow, M.P. of High Ercall, who served Edwards III, to the household of King Henry IV, V, VI. William Ludlow was instrumental in the erection of St. Thomas church, Salisbury, England, beneath which edifice he is buried. He married Margaret, daughter of William Verner, by whom he had one Son John[2], who married Leonora, daughter of Thomas Rivenwood. John Ludlow succeeded to his father's possession of High Ercall, and married Philippa, daughter and heiress of William Burstride of London, by whom he had two sons, William[3] and Edward. The tomb of William Ludlow, eldest son of John, is shown to day in the parish church of High Ercall. He occupant had married Jane daughter of Nicholas Moore, of Wilford, County of Southampton, England, and had one only son George[4], who married Edith, the third daughter of Lord Windsor, of Middlesex County. These had two sons, Sir Edmund and Thomas[5] (Thomas 1st), married Jane Pyke, sister of Sir Gabriel Pyke, Knight, and had: George, born Sept. 7, 1583, died; Gabriel,[6] bap. Feb. 10, 1587; Roger[6] bap. Mar. 7, 1590, founder of Norwalk; Annie,[6] bap. July 5, 1591; Thomas[6] 2d, bp. March 3, 1593, ancestor of the New York Ludlows; George[6], bap. Sept. 15, 1596 of Virginia.

Roger Ludlow, of lineage as above, matriculated at twelve years of age at Balliol College, Oxford, and studied for the bar in London. He came to America at about the age of 46, and was one of the most eminent of the New England Colonists.

---

1 Norwalk (Connecticut) by Rev. Charles M. Selleck, A.M., p. 5.
2 Ibid p. 6.

"He here married, for his second wife, a sister of Governor John Endicott, of Mass. In 1639 Mr. Ludlow removed from Windsor to Fairfield. In 1640 he purchased Norwalk, and in 1654 left Fairfield Conn., for, it is supposed, Virginia, where, at that date, resided his junior brother George. This brother (George) was dead the next year and willed the bulk of his property to Roger's children. Two of these, Thomas[1] and Jonathan[1], are named in the Norwalk records, and accompanied their father hence in 1654. Their sister, Sarah[1], remained and married Nathaniel Brewster. The Brewster descendants reside on Long Island.

"Roger Ludlow was elected deputy-Gov. of Mass. before he came to America. He held said office four years, and was subsequently several times chosen to fill the same position in Conn. He was not a resident of Norwalk, but was for sixteen years one of the most useful and distinguished men in the Connecticut Commonwealth, living during the major portion of that time about nine miles east of Norwalk, on what is today known as Ludlow Square, in the town of Fairfield. He was probably (see Hollister's Connecticut, Vol. I p. 179) the first lawyer who ever came into the colony, and one of the most skilled who ever lived in it. I have compared Otis's paper (the Connecticut Constitution, 1639) the work of Ludlow's head and hand, and there written to Milton, expressive of his views of government and liberty . . . (but) find there no well-digested system of republicanism. He deals alone with the absolute. But Ludlow sees the concrete and the abstract both at once." Such an exceptional genius, vide Hollister, was Roger Ludlow, the framer of the first Constitution of Conn. and the founder of Norwalk. After leaving America, it is believed that Ludlow lived and practiced in Ireland and died in Wales.

---

[1] Norwalk by Rev. Charles M. Selleck, M. M., P. 6.

Ludlow Family

[1] Indian Deed to Roger Ludlow.

"Indian Deed to Roger Ludlow — Recorded in Vol. 1 Norwalk Land Records.

"A copie of deede of sale made by Norwalke Indians, unto Master Roger Ludlowe, of Fairfield, as followeth, 26 the 1 Month 1640.

"An agreement made between the Indians of Norwalke and Roger Ludlow: it is agreed, that the Indians of Norwalke, for and in consideration of eight fathoms of wampum, sixe coates, tenn hatchets, tenn hoes, tenn knives, ten scissors, tenn jewse-harpes, ten fathom Tobacoe, three bottles of sixe quarts apiece, tenn looking glasses, have granted all the lands, meadows, fishings, trees, whatsoever there is, and grounds between the twoe Rivers, the one called Norwalke, the other Soakatuck, to the middle of saied Rivers, from the sea a days walke into the country; to the saied Roger Ludlowe, and his heirs and assigns forever; and that noe Indian or other shall challenge or claim any ground within the saied Rivers or limits, nor disturb the saied Roger, his heirs or assigns, within the precincts aforesaid. In witness whereof the parties thereunto have interchangeably sett their hands.

Roger Ludlowe

Witnesse
Tho. Ludlowe

---

[1] Norwalk; by Rev. Charles M. Selleck, A. M., Pg. 9.

[1] "Norwalk was born in the brain of Ludlow, but that its genius - protégé was hardly the conviction of any immediate existence - precursity to reason of numbers - insistence would appear to be true, from the fact that while Hatfield and Stanford were no sooner projected that possessed, Norwalk's ownership and occupancy - interval, on the contrary, covered a period of a full decade. A sort of fundamental policy, led, possibly, to the town's first conception.

"Ludlow was not only far-sighted but quick-sighted. He saw everything at a glance.

"Probably there lived not in all the colonies a more theoretic man than Roger Ludlow, and the year, from 1640 to 1650 witnessed to a New England record truly extraordinary on his part."

Agreement.

[2] "A copye of the agreement and articles made betweene Roger Ludlow, of Fairfield, and Nathaniel Eli, and Richard Crimsted, and the rest, for the settlinge and plantinge of Norwalk.

"Article of agreement made betweene Roger Ludlow of Fairfield, esquire, on the one part, and Nathaniel Eli, of Hartford, in the River of Connecticut, Richard Crimsted of the same, in the behalfe of themselves, and Richard Webb, Nathaniel Richards, Mathew Marvin, Richard Seamer, Thomas Spencer, Thomas Hales, Nathaniel Rusco, Isaake Grase, Ralph Keeler, John Halloway, Edward Church, John Rusco, and divers others about plantinge Norwalke, over the 19th day of June, 1650:

Imprimis, the saved Nathaniel Eli and Richard Crimsted, doe covenant and promise and agree, that they will set upon the plantinge of the saved Norwalke, with all convenient speed, fit men, and stacke some hay upon the saved Norwalke this winter, to the end that that may, in the spring next at the farthest, bake up some ground to plant the next season, following; and that then they will begin to build and inhabite themselves some considerable companie, and to settle an orthodoxe and approved minister with all convenient speede

---

[1] Norwalk; by Rev. Charles M. Selleck, A. M.; P. 7-9.
[2] Ibid p. 11.

Ludlow History

[1] "that they may be; and that the plantation shall not be taken up under the offered families, in a short time to be settled there, and so to continue; and that, or the like considerable company; and that they will not receive in, unto that be obnoxious to the fabrique and of the Commonwealth of Connecticut. And upon that consideration the said Roger Ludlow is willing and doe agree to surrender the purchase of the said norwalke, with the consent of the indians of the said norwalke, some years since; which cost the said Roger Ludlow fifteen pounds, some years since; as for the purchase will appear; with said fifteen pounds is promised to be payed to the said Roger Ludlow or his assigns by the said Vetis and Cemented their assigns, after the first planting thereof, with consideration for the said fifteen pounds from the distresinge thereof until that time; as also that the said Roger, shall have a convenient Lott, laid out for his somme, according to the value of 200li. in the proportion of Rates as they are by themselves, and that it shall be one of the first; the publique Charges being done by the said Lott, and proportionally for therefore; and that it shall be one of the first Lots that shall be laid out.

Witness our hands

Roger Ludlow"

[2] "The Court action was succeeded by the decree bearing date Sept. 11, 1651, and running: -

"Ordered That Norwalke shall see a Towne, and that they provide an inhabitant, according to order, who shall seasonably be tendered to take the oath of a Constable."

"On the 6th day of the next month the demand came from Hartford that Norwalk shall see rated the present yeare in . . . pounds, according to the rule of rating in the Country, for . . . Cattle, and the other visible estate, and that Norwalk shall present to Mr. Ludlow . . . one inhabitant to be sworne Constable."

"Norwalk was in the fifth year of its age when Ludlow new motion was accomplished. His resolute faithful, ahead a good Creation of his words were taken

---

[1] Norwalk; by Rev. Charles M. Selleck, A. M.; p. 11.
[2] Ibid p. 16.

"leased, and the proprietor of one of the finest "town-lots" in the New World must quit his Connecticut domain. He embarked with his sons on (so it is believed) the South during 1654-5, leaving upon our town records vol. 1, page 60, his departing transfer, executed not a little time ere he sailed, never thither to return.

"A copie of the assignment of Norwalke, purchased by m^r Ludlowe unto Norwalke inhabitants, Aprill the 13th, 1654.

"Memoranda. That the sayes Roger Ludlowe, doth by these pressentes, assigne and sett over unto Nathaniel Ell and the rest of the inhabitants of Normalke, all my title, interest, claime and demands whatsoever to the plantation at Norwalke and every part thereof, and doe acknowledge myself satisfies for the same. Witnesse my hand the day and yeare above said.

Re. Ludlowe."

"The date of the foregoing "assignment" completed the two Ludlowian periods in Norwalk history, viz:--1640, 1650 and 1654.

"2 "Ludlow was not present to greet his beaten Norwalk's maiden representation at the session of May 18, 1653, he was attending a convention of Commissioners of the United Colonies in Boston".

"3 "Lieut. Gov. Roger Ludlow, having obtained the General Court's permission to start the Pequonnock plantation, proceeded in 1639 with a few companies from Hartford to the spot henceforth to be known as Fairfield. Here he assembled the natives and treated with them for all the land lying west of the stratford bounds to the Saugatuck River," etc. This stream, therefore, was the original western limits of Fairfield".

"This Court, considering the Returns of Lawrence Litton and John Hurd, about a parcell of land lying neare the town of Fairfield

1 Norwalk, by Rev. Charles M. Selleck, A.M.; p. 16.
2 Ibid p. 24.
3. Ibid p. 29.

Ludlow History.

"according to their order from the Generall Court of Election, in may, 1649, doe graunt, into the said Roome & fairfield the said peccell of land to Saxatrick. Provided: provided the said Saxatrick doe not exceed two miles from the bounds of the said fairfield." (Colonial Records, 1636-1665.)

Henry R. Stiles in his Ancient Windsor Connecticut gives still another history of Roger Ludlow:

"Roger Ludlow was baptized at Dinton, Eng. 7 March 1590, and was the third son of Roger Ludlow and Jane, his wife, who was daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Pyle of Batton, Co. Wilts, Eng. He had an elder brother, Gabriel, who was adm. to the Inner Temple, London, 1610, then described as of Billiton, Co. Somerset, who was made a freeman in 1626, and a Bencher 1637. He also had a younger brother, George, who died in Virginia in 1655, leaving all legacies to his brother Gabriel's children, then in England, but the bulk of his property to Roger's children. The mother of Gabriel, Roger, and George, Jane Pyle, was a sister of Sir Gabriel Pyle, Kt., and aunt of Elizabeth Pyle, wife of Sir Francis Popham; so that Roger Ludlow was our cousin to Sir Francis Popham and of Chief-Justice John and nephew of Sir George Popham, who continued his father's efforts to form a settlement on the coast of Maine, begun at Sagadahoc in 1607.

"Ludlow's father, Thomas, was uncle to Sir Henry Ludlow, member from Wilts of the Long Parliament of 1640, and great-uncle to Lieut-Gen. Edmund Ludlow, the Regicide (who, in his memoirs, mentions his cousin Roger), a great soldier and orator during the civil wars of England, and one of the strongest advocates in England for the liberties of the people as against the encroachments of the Crown, and who died in exile at Vevay, Switzerland, in 1693.

"Roger Ludlow matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, 16 June 1610; was admitted to the Inner Temple, London, Nov. 1612, and was then described

---

1 Nowalls; by Rev. Charles M. Selleck, A. M.; p. 29.
2 Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; p. 456 Vol. 2.

as the son of Thomas, then of Maiden Bailey; yet he does not appear to have been a Barrister. Allowing that he was admitted to the Temple at the age of 20, he must have been nearly forty years when he came to New England. Before leaving England he was chosen as secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in the place of Samuel Sharp, and on the 20th March, 1630, embarked with Rev. Mr. Warham and his flock, at Plymouth for America, in the Mary and John, which is mentioned as "Mr. Ludlow's Vessel."[1]

1630-1634 he was member of the Court of Assistants
1634 - member of the House of Castle Island
1638-9 - he framed the Connecticut Constitution
1636 - first Governor of Connecticut.
1637 - he ordered war against the Indians in the Pequot War.
1637 - he was reelected a magistrate
1638 - reelected
1639 - he was elected Deputy-Governor of the Commonwealth
1640 - absent but chosen one of the magistrates
1641 - also absent and reelected
1642-1653 - present and was restored to the office of Deputy-Governor
1642-1653 with exception of 1648 was Deputy-Governor
1648-'51 and '53 he was one of the Commissioners from Connecticut to the United Colonies.
1650 - the first code of laws, since known as Ludlow's code, or the Code of 1650, was completed and entered upon the public records. This is the foundation of the written laws of Connecticut, and was published at Cambridge in 1672.
1641 - he purchased land from the Indians
1642 - he sold land to Mr. Wm. Whiting of Hartford for the sum of $500.
1643 - was settled at Fairfield
1654 - he removed with his family to Virginia
1655 - sailed for England and settled at Dublin, Ireland, after Cromwell's death he removed to Rathhead, an island in Co. Anglesea, North Wales.)

---

[1] Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; p. 456. Vol. 2

Ludlow History.

1. "Immediately upon his arrival he entered upon the discharge of his official duties as a member of the Court of Assistants, which position he held for four years following. But, at a meeting of the Governor and Assistants of Boston, in 1632, it was mentioned that the people intended, at the next General Court, about to be held, to desire that the Assistants might be chosen every year. At this, Mr. Ludlow thereupon flew into passion, and said then we should have no government, continued stiff in his opinions, and though the matter was cleared to the satisfaction of the best, peevished he would then return to England." (Winthrop I, 45).

This incident is strikingly illustrative of Mr. Ludlow's temper and character, and is the more remarkable inasmuch as the Charter expressly provided that the Assistants and all other officers of the Company should be, once in the year, ever thereafter, newly chosen for the year ensuing.

"At the next meeting of the General Court, however, on the 8th of May, it was unanimously agreed that the Governor and Assistants should all be newly chosen every year; and the former Governor and Assistants were re-chosen, Mr. Ludlow among the rest. He was now pacified; was chosen again the next year, and, in 1634, had become such a favorite with the people that they elected him Deputy-Governor in place of Thomas Dudley, who was promoted to the chief magistracy. In the course of this year he was an overseer of the works on Castle Island, consisting of two platforms and one small fortification; and one of the commissioners, or auditors, to adjust Gov. Winthrop's accounts of receipts and disbursements during his administration. In 1635 there came a political change in Massachusetts, not unlike those which now and then occur in our day. [Ludlow had evidently aspired to the governorship for the ensuing year — an office which his ambition, as well as his merits, led him to expect — and when, by the popular vote, May 6, 1635, John Haynes, afterwards of Conn., was elected Governor, and Richard Bellingham Deputy-Governor — and thus entirely left out of the magistracy — [great was his disappointment]. For this change, so far as Mr. Ludlow was concerned, Gov. Winthrop assigned two reasons: first, because the people would exercise their foreign power; and secondly, because he had

---

Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles, A. M., M. D.; 1892; Vol. 2; p. 457.

been somewhat captious in protesting against the proceedings of the delegates, who had acted upon the candidates before they came to the meeting; that is in modern phraseology, had, "canvassed," which, as Ludlow declared in a moment of intemperate indignation, would render the election void. [While some were actuated by jealousy of his rising influence in the colony, and some took this means of showing their displeasure at his interference with what they considered their chartered rights in the exercise of the franchise, there were others, undoubtedly, among the wiser heads, who saw plainly that he was not, as yet, sufficiently democratic in his views to take the helm of government, and (what was more than a suspicion in their minds), that his church views were far more liberal than their own. It must be remembered that the Ludlow family, which had for many years held an influential place in British Parliament, had ever been strong upholders of the liberties of the people against kingly usurpation; and, as a family, they were High Churchmen. Ludlow himself was a strong Puritan, but the Connecticut Constitution of 1638/9, which he framed, in which the civil franchise was not based upon church membership, evidences the liberality of his views. Nor was he the only one of his Massachusetts associates who were growing restive, from one cause or another, under the "hard and fast" lines of ecclesiastical domination which prevailed in that colony. His friend, Capt. Israel Stoughton, had been prohibited from holding office in the colony for three years, because he has asserted, in the heat of debate, before the General Court upon the question of settling a colony upon the Connecticut, "that the assistants were no magistrates." Gov. Winthrop had been deposed from office and subjected to the humiliation of a financial investigation: John Endicott was under censure of the Court for the too free use of his sword upon the English flag; Roger Williams was under ban of Church discipline which soon after banished him from the colony; other assistants had been set aside and their places filled by others not mentioned in the Charter; while many influential, and thoughtful citizens were vehemently insisting upon their right to be freemen, irrespective of church connection.]

Ludlow promptly decided to turn his back

1 Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; P. 457-8. Vol. 2.

Ludlow History

upon the scene of his fallen hopes; at his request he was relieved from the charge of the Castle Island fortifications; but, at the same time, the Council, sensible of his merits and willing, perhaps, to let him down easy, appointed him with Mr. Winthrop and Lyndale, viz. John Humphrey and Thomas Beecher, to a Committee on military affairs, with very extraordinary powers.

Meanwhile, though he had previously opposed the idea of emigration to Connecticut Ludlow now turned all his thoughts and efforts that way. The Saltonstall movement toward Connecticut was already disturbing to the Massachusetts colony; and the new influence which the emigration scheme now received from Ludlow's influence so alarmed the colonial officials that they appointed a Fast, 18 October, 1634; but it was of no avail — emigration had already commenced — and the Corporate reluctantly yielding from the Mass. General Court, May 6, 1635, was a futile yielding to a pressure which could not be withstood.]

"But a few weeks after his defeat in the election Roger Ludlow, authorized by the Bay Company, who still recognized his abilities, was on his way across the wilds, was as one of a Commission to govern the people of Connecticut for the space of a year, now days coming" and became one of the most influential men in the infant colony of Windsor. [It has generally been supposed that he was one of the first emigration with Warham and Church, in July, 1635, but he must have been in Windsor at even an earlier date, since Saltonstall's agent, Bartholmew Greene, writing to his patron about the disputes at W. with the Dorchester people, lays the blame of Saltonstall's defeat upon Roger Ludlow, as being "the only man of Dorchester that lyet down there," (i.e. the only man of influence then present at Windsor at the time of the Court) and it seems very probable that Ludlow's stately and forceful nature would have made him the avant courier at Windsor of his friends and fellow-settlers who were coming along through the woods from Massachusetts.] Still, he was not forgotten in Massachusetts, nor were his merits underrated. More than six months after his departure his name was inserted in the Commission for Connecticut, placing him at the head of the magistracy constituted by that instrument. He attended meetings or

[1] Ancient Windsor in Connecticut; by Hon. H. Stiles; 1892; P. 458. Vol. 2.

quite all the meetings of the Commissioners held after the arrival of the Lymans, in Connecticut, and participated largely in their proceedings. This commission was issued to Roger Ludlow, Wm. Pynchon, Mr. Stiles, and others, to govern the people of Connecticut in a judicial way; and politically, being thus first named in the instrument, he was the first Governor of Connecticut, or, on the 26th of April, 1636, he, with Mr. Stiles, Mr. Phelps, Mr. Westwood, and Mr. Wade, opened at Hartford the first court ever held in the new colony, Mr. Pynchon, Swaine, and Smith, appointed to assist, not being present. The second session of this court was held 7th June at Dorchester (or Windsor); in the gradual organization of this court, Ludlow instituted trials by jury; took great pains to keep the settlement free from accusations, and to conserve the amity relations in the commonwealth on the basis of Christian morality. Persons could only join the colony by vote of the inhabitants (etc.), but church membership was not made a sine qua non to citizenship. It is evident that the lesson of political experience had not been lost upon him, and that the very disciplene which had so angered and bewildered him had enabled his views and prepared him for a more liberal and enlightened mode of the building up of a republican form of government. If ever this time he became the leader of Connecticut jurisprudence." From this time, also, it is easy to see that the drift of his thoughts and intentions, as well as of those who had sustained him in his original scheme for an emigration to the Connecticut Valley, was plainly and determinedly towards the establishment there of a separate and independent colony. The population of the three first towns at this date, independently of Winthrop's twenty men at Saybrook Fort, was about 890, including 250 adult men, and the exigencies which were forced upon them were such as to compel a severance from the allegiance to Massachusetts, to which their original commission bound them. One of these exigencies was the Pequot war of 1637; and here Ludlow's courage is shown in his firm assertion of the responsibility of holding war against the savage foe, a step which proved to be the salvation of all the English colonies.[1] He did

[1] Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles, 1892; p. 458-9. Vol. 2.

Ludlow Hialon.

not at first go out with the expedition under Capt. Mason, his presence being deemed more useful at home. Yet a week or two thereafter he wrote his friend Pynchon at Agawam, detained by a similar necessity, a letter which will be found on page 68, Vol. I. But this was too inactive a position to be long maintained by a man of Ludlow's temperament, and the first we hear of him he is in pursuit (the second expedition under Mason) of the routed Pequots through Menimbetucket and Quinnipiac to Sasqua (Sasqua), since called the "Pequot Swamp," where he witnessed their annihilation. The country which he thus passed through was to him be new and pleasant one. Its fine scenery as well as its maritime advantages, made an ineffaceable impression upon his mind; and, upon his return to Hartford, his energies were entered in earnest for the benefit of the colony, establishing peace with the River Indians, and supplying the people against the wants of the coming winter. He was appointed one of a committee to send a vessel of grain for corn and other supplies; and also with Mr. George Hull, Windsor, to trade with the Indians for beaver in behalf of the inhabitants of that town. During the long and tedious winter following the Pequot war he and his associates engaged a form of government for the colony which they styled constitute it, "a public state or commonwealth." In this he had the opportunity of displaying his abilities as a lawyer and statesman, and also of triumphing over his Massachusetts enemies, by opening a liberal and conciliatory policy and allowing the franchise to men, not on church membership, but good moral character. This instrument is the first example in history of a written constitution—a distinct organic law, constituting a government and defining its powers. In it, Ludlow combined the concrete and the abstract at once, and produced a system such as alone could be placed in the hands of rude men to protect them against their worst enemies—their own lawless passions. It was written, perhaps, with aims of a republican government and therein first in modern state. It continued in force, with only little alteration, for 180 years, securing the greatest amount of social order and happiness such as is usual in the first of civil institutions," and "the instrument, drawn with great care and knowledge, seems to have been the model

1 Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; Vol. 2; p. 459.

the statesman-like mind of Haynes and the lawyer-like mind of Ludlow." That Ludlow sought the advice and approval of Haynes is probable, but the document bears intrinsic evidence of a legal skill and phraseology which, when compared with Ludlow's Code of 1649, seems to prove that, whosoever's advice he had, no other hand but his drew the first Constitution of Conn.

"On the re-organization of the government in 1637, Ludlow was re-elected a magistrate, and re-elected in 1638, and at the first general meeting of the freemen under the new Constitution which he had framed 11th Apr., 1639, he was elected Deputy-Governor of the Commonwealth, being the third who ever held office in Connecticut. An election which, despite the honor conferred upon him, must have been disappointing to Mr. Ludlow, though it could scarcely have been to him unexpected. Haynes had come to Hartford late in the previous spring; had been a very popular Governor in Mass., and his coming hither was considered a great accession to the infant colony. If, as is probable, on account of the dignity attached to his former office, his name was placed before Ludlow in the order of the elected magistrates, at the assembling of the General Court, in the following November, then Ludlow undoubtedly had a timely warning that Haynes would be elected Governor. Whatever disappointment he may have felt, he kept his own counsel; he had no reason to doubt that the election was the result of an honest vote, nor does it seem to have disturbed his personal relations with Governor Haynes.[1]

Being absent the next year, Mr. Haynes was replaced in that office, and Mr. Ludlow, notwithstanding his absence, was chosen to be one of the magistrates, the oath of office to be taken on his return. In 1641 he was again re-elected to the same office in his absence. The next year, 1642, being present, he was restored to the office of Deputy-Governor; from 1643 to 1653, inclusive, with the exception of 1645, when he was Deputy-Governor, he sustained, by annual re-elections, the office of magistrate. In 1648-1651, and '53, he was one of the Commissioners from Connecticut to the United Colonies.

---

[1] Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; Vol. 2; p. 460.

Ludlow History

"In February, 1640, he was desired by the General Court to take into consideration the following subjects, viz.: sudden deaths, occurring by accident or by violence; the disposition of the estates of persons dying intestate; the purchase and possession of lands, and the power of the magistrate in the infliction of corporal punishment, and to present to the next Court a draft of such laws relative to those subjects as would best promote public good. It does not appear that he made any report to the next Court, probably because his time was otherwise employed. He may have thought, also, that his commission was too restricted to answer the object in view. He remained in this state until April, 1646, when the General Court desired him to draw up a code of laws for the government of this Commonwealth, and to present them to the next General Court." While thus employed he was to allowed, at the public charge, the services of a man for his own occasions. In May, 1647, it was found that, for reasons which do not appear, he had not perfected the task assigned to him. To encourage him, therefore, the Court provided that, besides the hire of a man, he should be further considered for his pains." In the spring of 1650 the first code of laws, since known as Ludlow's Code, or the Code of 1650, was completed and entered upon the public records. This is the foundation of the written laws of Connecticut, and was published at Cambridge in 1672.

[1] "But, to return. This second disappointment which he had received in his ambitious aspirations probably had some influence in disposing his mind towards another change of residence, and we find him, in the summer of 1639, prospecting and purchasing lands in that fertile country along Long Island Sound; the fine scenery, good roadstead, and seaport advantages had so favorably impressed him during the Pequot Campaign of 1637. In granting his petition for liberty to settle there the General Court indicated Pequonnock as the most desirable point for the purpose; but he finally settled at Uncoway (present Fairfield), for which the Court afterwards censured him for undue haste in taking up." In his defence he said: "The hand of the Lord was upon him in taking away some of his cattle, which prevented him from settling some,

---

[1] Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles, 1892; Vol. 2; P. 460.

"and, being under apprehension that others intended to take up said place, which might be prejudicial to this Commonwealth, he addressed to drive his cattle thither." -- Col. Rec. In this case, as at Windsor, Mr. Ludlow was not the man to allow himself to be left out in the cold. The Court, perhaps, not unnaturally, suspected him of an intention to form another colony south of the New Haven Colony. They fined him £50, reprimanded him, and soon after authorized the establishing of another town.] It was Mr. Ludlow's duty, notwithstanding his high position and eminent services, to encounter one of the losses incident to public life. In September, 1639, while he was Deputy-Governor, the General Court fined him five shillings for absence. It seems that this was occasioned by his going to "Paquonnock and the parts thereabout" (now Bridgeport and Fairfield), and driving his cattle thither to make provision for them there. By way of explanation and apology, he made a report of his proceedings to the General Court in October following; but that body, thinking that his occupation of that country might interfere with their designs respecting the plantation there, declared his proceedings ultra vires and his conduct without excuse. The absence complained of was evidently not the sole ground of dissatisfaction. He had evidently, however, got his heart fixed on a future home at that place. It is not improbable, also, that he fancied he should there find a larger field for his talents, and a better chance to realize those ambitious aspirations which he cherished.

We next find him at Fairfield, but the precise time of his removal is unknown. It was, however, about 1640, so that his residence at Windsor was only of about five years continuance. It is evident that he had not removed in 1639. [Windsor Rec. are singularly deficient in all details such as we would like to have, by which we can fix either the exact time or the points of his residence there. His residence at Windsor was on the upland road to Hartford, about three-fourths of a mile below the Farmington River, and was a "stone house." He owned considerable land, both in Windsor (see pp. 161, 546, vol. 1) and on the east side of the Connecticut River near Scantic, which he sold, 20 March, 1642, to Mr.

---

[1] Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; vol. 1 p. 460-1.

Ludlow Genealogy

"William Whiting of Hartford, for the sum of £500, and which lands afterwards became the subject of a somewhat noted lawsuit for recovery of the same, between the heirs of Mr. Whiting and those of John Bissell, to whom he had sold the same.[1] In 1641 he purchased of the Indians of Nonnalta certain lands in that town conveyed to him in a deed, the record of which is entitled, "A Copy of a Deed of Sale made by Nonnalta Indians unto Mr. Roger Ludlow of Fairfield, 26th January, 1640;" that is 1641. This affords presumptive, though not conclusive, evidence that he was then a resident of Fairfield. At any rate, the record of the General Court shows very satisfactorily that in April, 1643, he had become settled at that place. There he remained until the spring of 1654, when he removed with his family to Virginia. "The herculean work accomplished by Ludlow at Fairfield," says the historian of that town, "never vigilant, zealous, and unwearying for her weal, gives him the well-merited title of 'the Father of Fairfield.' Here he was thrice chosen Deputy-Governor and several times a Commissioner of the United Colonies of New England, in great emergencies; he was annually chosen one of the magistrates of the Fairfield Colony; was first judge of the highest court of Fairfield and its first military commander, and the first lawyer in the State." The reasons which led to his sudden and voluntary exile to Virginia are as follows: In that year (1654), the Colony was alarmed by fears of Dutch and Indian hostilities, and Stamford and Fairfield, then frontier towns, were thrown into an agony of apprehension. Believing that the Dutch were the instigators of the Indian attacks which they supposed, they urged, in a spirit of self-protection and not of sedition, the subjugation of the New Netherlands as the only avenue to permanent peace. But, though the agents of Cromwell, who was then on the eve of a war with Holland, also urged on the colonists to this course, Massachusetts and Connecticut (following her example), declined their official sanction. But citing the New Haven Colony for troops and assistance, they were refused, and, losing all patience, Fairfield and Stamford resolved to raise troops independently of the

---

[1] Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; Vol II, p. 461-2.

colony and to defend their own borders and carry on the war themselves. Roger Ludlow was appointed commander-in-chief. In all this there seems to have been no thought of sedition, but only the impulsive action of a town, which, realizing their own imminent peril and hopeless of receiving the needed aid from a source whence they had a right to expect it, resolved to act in their own defence. The government of Connecticut, however, did not take all it in that light, but, treating it as a matter of insubordination, if not of open revolt, proceeded to deal with the principal movers in the affair as "fomenters of insurrection."

Ludlow, although not severely dealt with, had been foremost among those who were for prosecuting the war against the Indians. [He no doubt thought this a golden opportunity to bring the troublesome Indians of New Amsterdam under the control of the New England Colonies. The United Colonies, only the previous year, in 1653, had applied to Cromwell for "help, shipping, and forces" to prosecute war against the Indians, which supplies were daily looked for from England, and certainly no more favorable opportunity could have been offered for such a design, while England and Holland were at war.] He had also seriously compromised himself by his hasty and unadvised acceptance of the Fairfield forces, without legal appointment. [But his sanction to the declaration of war against the Indians by the people of Fairfield, he doubtless believed to be one of military necessity; neither did he, nor the Fairfield men, countenance the seditious acts of certain New Haven men at this juncture, but promptly advised the New Haven authorities of the slip which Fairfield had taken, and called upon them for aid. It can hardly be doubted, also, that the old jealousy against him was strongly stirred at this time, especially in the New Haven Colony, lest his ambition might tempt him to establish another Colony which should be more particularly under control of the mother country, and perhaps more in sympathy with the views of reformers in the Church of England. From this moment he became the victim of animadversion and persecution, especially at New Haven, where it was charged against

1 Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; Vol. II p. 462.

Ludlow History

him that he was an enemy to the Commonwealth. The fact that his family in England, while opposed to the arbitrary course of Charles I, were not friendly to Cromwell, may also have tended to draw suspicion upon him.] He felt that he had, without any moral guilt, incurred the displeasure of the colony, and that unless he should make some humiliating concessions, his behavior would not be likely to escape public censure. It was quite evident that his popularity had reached its meridian. Proud and sensitive to a high degree, he brooded over the change that had taken place in his prospects, as well for promotion as for usefulness. [G. E. Eliot (Biog. Dict.) says, "he gave so much offense as to make it hard for him to leave the country. The least he could expect was to lose his offices"]; and at last came to the conclusion, not without many keen regrets, to leave the colony, where he had held so conspicuous a place for sixteen eventful years! [The sudden coolness of the New Haven magistrates, not so, more zealous than any other colony, had advocated a war upon the Dutch, and had even denounced Mass. in having spoken the articles of Confederation, in not prosecuting such a war; the spit brought against him by Thos. Staples for reporting, while with the Rev. Mr. Davenport of N. H., the letter that Mrs. Staples was suspected of witchcraft, thus making him responsible for the declarations of the British Knap, and a majority of the men and women of Fairfield, and for which he was fined £25 (New Haven Col. Rec. II, 77); and last, but not least, the action of the New Haven Colony in confiscating the vessel at Milford, which he had engaged to carry his effects and family to Virginia, must have filled his last days in New England with humiliation and almost a sense of degradation.] That he did not remove before the 13th of April, 1654 (M. S. of Rev. E. Hall of Norwich, Conn.; Hollister says 20 Apl., 1654; Hist. Mss. Columbus Com. I, 225), is evident from an assignment executed by him, on that day, to the inhabitants of Norwalk, of his interest in that plantation. His assignment was undoubtedly made in contemplation of his removal, as it appears that within a fortnight afterwards he was actually shipping his family and effects. [He went

---

1 Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; Vol. II, p. 463.

to Virginia to pay a farewell visit to his brother Lodge, at Wrattton — possibly, also, to secure a residence prior to leaving England, and soon after left this country and settled (1655) at Lynn, England, in the parish of his profession. After Cromwell's death he removed to Tolthead, an island in Co. Anglesea, North Wales, a parliamentary town of considerable importance, and the nearest to a sea-port to Lynn, for his name was seen there an offence to the King's ears.]

The rumor which was for a long time prevalent, that Lydon, in his flight to Virginia, carried with him the records of Fairfield, is incorrect. It is true that one of the earliest volumes was for a long time missing from the town clerk's office, but was finally found in the possession of an aged inhabitant of the town and restored to its proper place.

"Mr. Lindlow's wife has already been mentioned — she died in England — but no record of his death has been found. They had children, of whom one at least was born in Windsor (Old Ch. Rec.), but name not given. He had sons, as is evidenced from a deed dated 19 June, 1650, to the plantation of Nowalk, wherein he reserved a convenient lot of the value of £200, to be laid out for these sons. One of them, Thomas, was a witness to the deed of Apr. 26, 1641, and they all accompanied their father to Virginia. His daughter Sarah, "a person eminently distinguished for her genius, and liberal acquirements," became the wife of Nathaniel (b. c. the s. of Francis of the N. Haven Colony, and nephew of Elder, of the Plymouth Colony) Sewall, who grad. Harv. Coll. 1642; ret. to England; had deg. of B.A. from Lynn Univ.; settled at (Kittery, Yorkshire Co., Me.) where he m.; ret. to New Eng. abt. 1665 or '65, and sett. at Bordobaren, Co., where he d. 1690.[1]

[1] Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; Vol. II p. 463.

Ludlow History.

"It has been admirably said of Ludlow, that he possessed in large degree the qualities of a leader of men. 'England's numerous bad theologians called him an heretic and a republican.' He was politically well-educated, of extraordinary intelligence and brought to the chaotic colonies clearly defined notions of legislative polity. Shifting and bare, he proved equally ready to accept danger or expediency, or face it in unwarped action. Of these essential no one of his associates was better equipped to confront the stern problems of the times. But on the other hand, he was self-willed and often set asserting to a unyielding decree. He suddenly invaded the sanctuary (in modo, or the unruffled exhibit especially demanded of a popular man of affairs. Instead of bending with consideration, he opposed with effrontery; his persistence made enemies, when a discussion would have won friends. Thus, at the critical moment when loss of balance meant the unsettling of well-considered plans, his ultimate infirmities of temper would outweigh the product of a keen, comprehensive mind, and men of less natural force but greater self-control, would secure popular favor and master the situation. He, himself, was the sentinel that opened the door for the enemy." — Wm. A. Beers in Mag. of Am. Hist., VIII, Pt. 1, 245.]

Cannot wonder, when I read over the history of Roger Ludlow, that he lost his temper (there is such a thing as inherent indignation) with people who, after all he had done for Connecticut, accused him of stealing their town records and I am glad he was not "suaviter in modo" not really great person in under all circumstances.

---

1 Ancient Windsor Connecticut; by Henry R. Stiles; 1892; P. 463. Vol 2.

Ludlow History.

"the debt he owes me on books, and the physic I have sent for for him. To my Brother five pounds. To my man Richard a cloth suit &c. To Jane Gillham my servant one year of her time. To m^rs Rebecca Hurst all the clothes that I have sent for her in full of her time being with me in my house."

"Wit: Nicholas Trott, Thomas Hodges.

"Codicil:- I Colonel Roger Ludlow, &c. my nephew Thomas Ludlow intends to intermarry with one Rebecca Hurst, that is at this present living in my house. In that case my will is and my desire that my executors here in Virginia take into their custody all my whole estate and dispose of the same until they can send unto England to my nephew Jonathan Ludlowe, eldest son of my brother Roger, who lives in England at Corfin. Now in case my aforesaid nephew Thomas shall marry with the said Rebecca then it is my will that I give and bequeath unto my said nephew Jonathan all the estate that I did formerly give unto my nephew Thomas Ludlowe and make and constitute the said Jonathan my sole and sole executor. Otherwise my former bequest to stand valid and the said Thomas shall enjoy what I have formerly given him to his heirs and assigns for ever. 23 October 1655.

Witnesses: James Biddlecombe."

2 "On the first day of August, in the year of Our Lord God, 1656, there issued forth Letters of Administration to Roger Ludlow, Esq., the father of and curator lawfully assigned to Jonathan, Joseph, Roger, Hanna, Mary, and Sarah Ludlowe, minors, the nephews and nieces and residuary legatees in this will, during the minority of the said minors; — — for that no executor is therein named, touching the said deceased's estate in England.

Berkeley, p. 256."

---

1 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 40; p. 300.

2 Ibid p. 301.

Roger Ludlow had issue, probably all by Mary Endicott:

Jonathan Ludlow
Joseph Ludlow
Robert Ludlow
Anne Ludlow
Mary Ludlow
2 Sarah Ludlow, m. Rev. Nathaniel Rewster.

3 The first wife of Roger Ludlow (Mary Cowan) died in England;[4] Gardiner's Sarah does not mention any wife or children coming to New England with Roger Ludlow.[5] In the will of George Ludlow of Virginia, a brother in a statement regarding letters of administration to Roger Ludlow following the will, the children of Roger Ludlow are all called "minors" showing that the eldest was not born earlier than 1636 (letters of adm. granted 1656), while Roger Ludlow came to New England in 1630, therefore the children of Roger Ludlow are evidently all by Mary Endicott,[6] if his 1st wife died before he came to New England.

Henry F. Waters, A.M. in his Genealogical Gleanings in England, 1901; Vol. I P.208, says:

"In a note on Roger Ludlow, in the July number of the Register, it is stated that he went to Virginia about 1654. This assertion was doubtless made on the authority of Dr. Trumbull (Hist. of Conn. 1, 218), and he based it on what he found in the New Haven records. Ludlow had hired a vessel to transport himself and family to Virginia, probably intending to take shipping there for England; for a MS. Roger Wolcott very fancifully says that Ludlow returned to England, and a deposition of John Webster, dated Dec. 18, 1660, in the Conn. Archives, speaks of the time that Mr. Ludlow went for old England. If one will examine the printed N. Haven Colonial Records, 11, 69-74, he will find nothing to show that Ludlow went to Virginia, but rather the contrary; for Manning, the captain of the vessel Ludlow had hired, was arrested for illicit trading with the Dutch, and

---

1 New England Historical and Genealogical Register; Vol. 40, p. 301.

2. Genealogical and Biographical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England; by James Savage, 1860; Vol. I p. 244-45.

3 Boston Transcript, Wed. Apr. 23, 1924.

4 Genealogical Dictionary by James Savage; Vol. 3; p. 109.

5 New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Register; Vol. 40, p. 300.

6 Hornaby by Rev. Charles M. Selleck; A-m; P. 6. also N. E. Gen. & Biog. Rec. Vol. 50 p. 34.

Ludlow History.

[1] "upon trial, being found guilty, his vessel, in spite of Ludlow's protests, was declared by the Court to be a lawful prize, and ordered to be sold by an inch of candell; he that offers most to have her." Charles J. Hoadly, of Hartford, Conn."

[1] Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A. M.; 1901; Vol. I p. 208.

Summary.

Roger Ludlow.

1590, baptized at Ludlow, England.
1610, matriculated at Salisbury College, Oxford.
1612, admitted to the Inner Temple.
, married 1st Mary Cowan. (she died in Eng.)
1630, elected Deputy-Governor of Massachusetts, in England.
1630, emigrated to New England.
1630-34, member of the court of assistants.
, married 2d, Mary Endicott.
1634, overseer of the work of Castle Island.
1636, first Governor of Connecticut.
1637, Underhill war against the Indians in the Pequot War.
1637, reelected Magistrate.
1638, reelected Magistrate.
1638-9, he framed the Connecticut Constitution.
1639, was elected Deputy Governor of the Commonwealth of Connecticut.
1640, absent but chosen one of the magistrates.
1640, purchased Norwalk of the Indians.
1641, also absent and reelected.
1641, purchased land of the Indians.
1642, sold land to Mr. William Whiting, of Hartford.
1643, was settled at Fairfield.
1642-53 present and restored to the office of Deputy-Governor.
1642-53 with the exception of 1648 was Deputy-Governor of Connecticut.
1648 '51 '53 was one of the Commissioners from Conn. to the United Colonies.
1650, he drew up the first code of laws of Conn. since known as Ludlow's Code, or the code of 1650.
1654, gift of Norwalk to the Norwalk inhabitants.
1654-5, sailed for England and settled at Dublin, Ireland. After Cromwell's death he removed to Holyhead, an island in Co. Anglesea, North Wales.
, died at Holyhead, North Wales.

Ludlow History.

Sarah Ludlow[6] (Roger Ludlow[7])

1-2 Sarah Ludlow, daughter of Roger Ludlow[1] and Mary (Endicott) Ludlow, married Rev. Nathaniel Brewster and had issue:

Sarah, b. a. 1656 m. Jonathan Smith
Timothy b. a. 1658 m. Mary Hawkins
Daniel b. Oct. 31, 1662 m. 2 1693 Anna Jayne
3 Hannah b. 1669 m. 1- John Munson
" 2- Samuel Thompson son of John Thompson.
4 Nathaniel b. prob. aft. 1684/5 m. Phebe Smith dau. of Samuel and grand daughter of Richard Smith the patentee of Smithtown, L.I.

Note: See Brewster History in this volume for descendants of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster and Sarah Ludlow.

Sarah Ludlow and her brothers and sisters received legacies from their uncle George Ludlow of Virginia: [5] ". . . . To my brother Gabriel, all his children, now in England, one hundred pounds apiece, and the remainder of the money in England to my brother Roger Ludlow's children equally, ..."

[6] "On the first day of August, in the year of Our Lord God, 1686, there issued forth Letters of Administration to Roger Ludlow, Esq., the father of and curator lawfully assigned to Jonathan, Joseph, Roger, Anne, Mary, and Sarah Ludlowe, minors, the nephews and nieces and residuary legatees in this will, during the minority of said minors; — for that no executor is therein named as touching the said deceased's estate in England."

(Brewster; 256.)

---

1 Genealogical and Biographical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Vol. I p. 244 & 5. Savage.
2 Boston Evening Post, Wednesday, April 23, 1924.
3 Thompson's History of Long Island, Vol. II, p. 4 & 6-7.
4 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills, Coll. 1894, p. 56.
5 New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 40, p. 300.
6 Ibid p. 301.

Summary.

Sarah Ludlow.

1635 or aft. born in New England.
1656, Aug. 1, was not of age, her father was appointed administrator for them (Sarah Ludlow and her brothers and sisters who were left legacies by the brother of Roger Ludlow).
1656, abt. married Rev. Nathaniel Brewster.
, she went to Alby, Norfolk, England with him.
1663, she returned to New England with her family and husband.
1665, he removed to Setauket, Long Island.
1684/5, mentioned in the will of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster.
, she died and was buried in Setauket, Long Island.

Part 4.

Richard Smith History

"Bull Smith."

Richard Smith
b.
m.
Em. to New England 1630 from Gloucestershire, Eng.
d.

Richard Smith ("Bull")
Patentee and founder of Smithtown, L.I.
b.
Em. to New England with his father.
m. Sarah in Boston.
d. will 1693 p.

Jonathan[2] Obadiah[3] Richard[3] Job[3] Adam[3]
Samuel Smith - Daniel[2] Elizabeth[3] - Deborah[3]
b.
m. Hannah Longbottom
d.

Obadiah[4] Richard[4] Mary[4] Phebe Smith[4] Anna[4]
Hannah[4]
b.
m. Nathaniel Brewster he d. 1732
d.

Nathaniel[5] Brewster - Hewn[5] Timothy[5] Ruth[5]
b.
m. pol. Gloriana Smith
d. 1772

Evidently Mehetable[6] Brewster
she was dau. of Nathaniel Brewster
b.
m. at Smithtown, L.I.
Elifhalet Oakley of Babylon, L.I. then called Brewsterville.
d.

Epenetus[7] Sarah[7] Elifhalet[7] Miles[7] Mercy[7]
Nathaniel Oakley - Hannah[7]
b. 1796
m. Sarah Leek
d. 1868 Babylon, L.I. - miller.

John[8] Milton Oakley - Elifhalet Oakley
b. 1816 in Babylon, L.I.
m. 1 - Henrietta Van Cliff
" 2 Mary Esther Leek
d. 1905, age 89 - Babylon, L.I.
Ch. all by 1st wife.

Edward Franklin[9] - George Milton[9] - Nathaniel Timothy[9]
John Henry[9] Horatio William[9] - Mary Ella[9]
Fred Keating[9] - Frank Clark Oakley[9]

References.

1- Historical Collections of the State of New York; by John W. Barber and Henry Howe; 1841; p. 541-2.
2- Sketches of Long Island Towns by Silas Wood; 1865; p. 148.
3- Records of the Town of Brookhaven to 1800; p. 6-4-36, 9-10-19-22-46-48-72-
4- Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island; by William S. Pelletreau, 1898; p. 118 + 119.
5- Hist. of L. I. by B. F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 452-3.
6- New York Wills, Coll. 1894; p. 86.
7- Brookhaven Town Records to 1800; p. 135.

Smith History

[1] "Smith — The most common of all surnames as it was applied to artificers in wood as well as metal, in fact to all mechanical workers, hence its great frequency. Among the Highlands of Scotland the smith usurped third, including with the chief from his skill in fabricating military weapons and his dexterity in wielding the use of them. In Wales there were three sciences which a tenant could not teach his son without the consent of his lord, Scholarship, Bardism, and Smithcraft. The latter was one of the liberal sciences, and the term was more comprehensive, different branches of knowledge were united in the profession which are now practiced separately, such as raising the ore, converting it into metals, etc."

---

[1] Americana; The American Historical Society; by Mr. Frank R. Holmes; 1919-23; P. CCLL.

"Bull"
Smith History.

Richard[2] Smith, Richard[1] Smith.

"Smithtown takes its name from the original patentee, Richard[2] Smith, who, it has again been, with his father Richard[1] Smith, sen., and other relatives, came from Gloucestershire, England, to Boston in 1630. Smith[2] married at Boston, and settled with his father at Taunton, 1637, when he purchased a tract of the Nanaquaket sachem among the Titicut of the Indians, computed at 30,000 acres, erected a house for trade, and ever free entertainment to travellers, it being the great road of the country. The dwelling of Smith stood on the present site of the Wyatt house in North Kingston, and it is said that the present dwelling contains some of the materials of the old. Smith's was the first house built in Nanaquaket, and was probably a blockhouse. Roger Williams, Wilcox and others, built soon after, and Williams sold out to Smith in 1651. Smith afterward made many purchases of the Indians, and March 8, 1656, Coginiquant leased them for 60 years an immense tract including his dwelling. June 8, 1659, the same sachem leased them for a thousand years an enlarged tract, which gave rise to great disputes, which were the final cause of his removal to Long Island and the settlement of Smithtown. In 1654, the war broke out between the Narragansetts and the Long Island Indians, which continued with various success for several years. In one of the expeditions made to Long Island by Ninigret, he took among other captives 147 their chief women, one of whom proved to be the daughter of Wyandanch, a chief sachem of the Montauks. These captives were taken by Lyon Gardiner, lieutenant of Lord Say, to Smith's house, where the Indian princess remained until she was restored to her father by Gardiner who gave as her ransom a part of all the Nanaquaket lands, since called Smithtown. Smith's house at Wickford, now North Kingston, R.I., was the rendezvous of the whites, during all the Indian wars, and the great swamp fight took place in about distinct tradition. Smith became very influential with the Indian chiefs. He negotiated and signed the treaty for

[1] Historical Collections of the State of New York; by John W. Barber and Henry Howe; 1841; P. 541-2.

"Connecticut, several times made peace between the Narragansetts and the Massachusetts colonies, until his eastern neighbors became jealous of his power, and actually indicted him in their court, ordered him to be arrested and carried to Newport for trial. They attempted to defeat his claim to the Narragansett lands, which occasioned Roger Williams to interfere in his behalf, and write a very complimentary letter to King Charles II. concerning him. In disgust at their conduct, he purchased of Lyon Gardiner, the Nesaquake lands on Long Island, whither he removed and left his eastern possessions with relatives. On the arrival of Col. Richard Nicol, he received a patent for his Smithtown tract, and after a successful lawsuit in the general court of assize respecting his boundary, he at length secured from Sir Edmund Andros a confirmation patent, under the title of Smithtown, or Smithfield, dated 25th March 1677.

"Richard[2] Smith, proprietor of Smithtown, made his will March 5th, 1691, and died soon after. His will was proved, 1692. He gave to Ladorica Upadike all his homestead, up as far south as was then fenced in, with his Bagoge land, on condition of surrendering his West Grove farm. To Daniel and Jarpa Upadike, the land south of Nicholford, then occupied by Jacob Pindow, and Cotty Thomas. To Israel and James Newton, the West Grove farm, to Thomas Newton, Hayseland and his horse in B. West. To Elizabeth Pratt, alias Newman, the Bates meadow land, on which Alexander King lived. He gave legacies to Richard, son of Ladorica Upadike, and Smith son of Thomas Newton, etc., etc. leaving his town on Long Island to his seven children in equal shares. His son Obadiah was drowned in crossing Nesaquake river, March 20th, 1680, and by his sons and a daughter survive him, as follows: Jonathan[3], who married Mary Bensley, who left two children — Richard[3], who married Elizabeth Tucker, and left 5 children — Cole[3], who married Elizabeth Brown and had 7 children — Adam[3], who married Elizabeth Brown, and left 1 child — Samuel[3]

---

1 Historical Collections of the State of New York; by John W. Barber and Henry Howe; 1841; P541-2.

"who married Hannah Lowbetham, and left 6 children, — Daniel[3], who married Rebecca Willis, and left 7 children — Lovisa[3], who married William Lawrence, and left 10 children.

"On the 15th March, 1755, his grandchildren entered into an agreement to divide the land according to the last testamentary rights of their parents, the seven children, and it was observed and laid out in pursuance of such agreement.

"Smith[2] was buried at Nesaquake, near his residence, on land in the possession of Isaac W. Floyd."

[2] Gabriel Furman in his book Long Island Antiquities gives a history of this Smith family as follows:

"Upon this island (Long Island) and especially in the central portions of it, are many families of the name of Smith, and so numerous did they become at an early period of the settlement, that it was thought necessary to distinguish the various original families by some peculiar name. Thus we have the Rocky Smiths; the Blue Smiths; the Bull Smiths; the Weight Smiths; and the Tangier Smiths.

"These different appellations of the families of the Smiths became as firmly settled as if they were regular family names; so that when any inquiry was made of any person on the road, man, woman, or child, for any particular Smith, they would at once ask whether he was of the Rocky breed, or the Bull breed, etc.; and if the person desiring the information could say which breed, he at once was told of his residence. . . Among these Smiths, and at Smithtown, upon this island, have occurred two of the most marked instances of longevity known in this country.

[3] "Richard[2] Smith, the patentee of Smithtown, of the Bull breed, purchased at Nesaquake a negro man named Harry, who lived with him, with his son, and then with his son, and died at Smithtown in the month of December, 1758, aged at least one hundred

1 Historical Collections of the State of New York; by John W. Barber and Henry Howe; 1841. P. 541-2.
2 Long Island Antiquities; by Gabriel Furman, p. 192.
3 Ibid p. 194.

"and twenty years. This remarkable individual said he could remember when there were but very few houses in the city of New York; his memory must have extended back to the administration of the Dutch Governor Kieft. His health and strength of body continued almost unimpaired until very near his death, and he loved to do a good day's work when he had passed one hundred years."

[2] Peter Ross, L.L.D. in his History of Long Island says about the Smith family:

"The Bull Smiths of Suffolk County are the most numerous of all the families of the name of Smith upon this island." "The ancestor of this branch of the Smith family was major Richard[2] Smith, who came from England to New England with his father William in the early part of the seventeenth century, and afterward came to this island, and became the patentee of Smithtown. The sobriquet of this class of Smiths is said to have risen from the circumstances of the ancestor having trained and used a bull instead of a horse for riding".

"Richard[2] Smith, the first to hold land on Long Island, left England and arrived in 1650 (this date is wrong, should be 1630) at Boston, where he remained until 1665 (another wrong date), when he became one of a colony which moved to Long Island and established the town of Brookhaven. His home was near the present village of Setauket. He was a man of means, bought as much land in the vicinity of his home as he could, held the office of magistrate, and proved himself a public-spirited citizen generally."

[3] Peter Ross also says:

"Dr Prime in his "History" (of Long Island) (1845) gives the following additional details of events which happened among the Northern's said, in which narrative (of Long Island) Indians played a prominent part, and

1 Long Island Antiquities; by Gabriel Furman; p.
2 History of Long Island; by Peter Ross, L.L.D.; Vol. I; p. 82.
3 Ibid Vol. I p. 20.

"whom they carried on war for several years.
"In one of these assaults led on by Ninigret, the chief of the Narragansetts, Wyandance (Grand Sachem) was surprised in the midst of a marriage feast while he, with his braves, was celebrating the nuptials of his only daughter. Their wigwams were fired, their granaries rifled, & destroyed, their principal warriors slain, to complete the triumph of the enemy and the misery of the unfortunate chief, the youthful bride was carried away captive, leaving the bridegroom, who had just plighted his troth, weltering in his own blood. It was for procuring the ransom of this beloved daughter that Wyandance, in the last years of his life, gave to Lion Gardiner a conveyance of the territory now constituting the principal part of Smithtown."[1]

The following is the copy of the deed of the gift of Wyandance, Sachem, to Lion Gardiner, this property later became a portion of Smithtown; the original deed is in the possession of the Long Island Historical Society:[2]

"Easthampton, July 14th, 1659.

"Bee it known unto all men, both English and Indians, especially the inhabitants of Long Island: that I, Wyandance Sachame, of Pamanack, with my wife and sonne Wiandanone, my only sonne and heire, having deliberately considered how this twelve-moneth we have bene not only acquainted with Lion Gardiner, but from time to time have received much kindness of him and from him, not only in counsell and advice in our prosperitie, but in our great extremitie, when wee were almost swallowed up of our enemies, then wee say, he appeared to us not onely as a friend, but as a father, in giving us his monie and goods, whereby wee defended our selves, and ransomed my daughter and friends, and wee say

1 History of Long Island; by Peter Ross, L.L.D.; Vol. I, p. 20.
2 Annals of Long Island Towns; by Silas Wood; 1865; p. 198.

"and know that by his meanes we had great comfort and relife from the most honorable of the English nation heare amongst us; soe that sertage we yet live, and both of us serve our God, and not that wee at anytime have given him anything to gratifie his fatherly love, care and charge, wee harmless nothing but that is worthy his acceptance in a small tract of land which wee desire him to accept of for himselfe, his heires, executors and assigns forever; now that it may bee knowne how and where that land lieth on Long Island, we say it lieth between Hemptonoe and Sealacht, the westerne bounds being Cow harbor, easterly Cutchogue mant, and northerly crosse the Island to the end of the great bottom or valley, or more, then half through the Island southerly; and that this gift is our free act and deede, doth appeare by our hand-marks under writ.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of

Wayandance the 88 mark
Wyankombone, his M mark
The Sachem's wife, her S mark

"witnes:
Richard Smythe (Sen)
Thomas Chatfield
Thomas Talmage

L. S.

2 June 2, 1662.
"It was voeted that Mr. Odell and Mr. Richard Smith have liberty to doe what they will about West Conticutt for medow that they bought — this Conticutt situate betwixt Wyskachase and Sequatake."

3 Second Division of Land
Richard Smith — 4 acres.

1 Sketches of Long Island Towns; by Silas Wood, 1865; p. 198.
2 Records of the Town of Brookhaven, to 1800; p. 36.
3 Ibid p. 63

Smith History.

[1] "Indian Quitclaim to Richard Smith.

Nesequage neck to Roconkamake.

"This writing witnesseth, that when Nassacomacot sonld that part of land on the est side of Nesequage River, unto Thomas Jerine, Timothy wood, and damill whitehead, and others, that then my sayed unkle did reservre half the sayed neck, called and knowne by the name of Nesequage neck, to himselfe and Nesequage Indians, to live and to plant on, I Nassacomacot, being sole haire to all Nassacomacot's land, on the Est side of Nesequage River, doe by these presents for me, and my haires, make over all our interest, in the sayed halfe neck, unto Richard Smith, of Nesequage, senior, the same to have and to hold, to him and his haires forever, and Nassacomacot saith further witness, to my knowledge, that Nimatomahare was formerly agreyed, Nessecomhoffs and myselfe was imployed by Nassacomacot, my unkle, as I got thanks to them both, to mark the bounds of Nesequage land for Richard Smith, and we did doe it according to the sacks, which they had formerly made unto Roconkamake, a fresh pond afronte the midle of long Island, according to the order that they both did give to us, being accompanied with John Catchem, and Samuel Adams and Manhew to mark the lies. aperll 6th, 1664, I Nassacomacot, doe owne that the above sayed was mthnessed by Richard Odell and Richard Harnell doth promise to owne the above said, before the governor or any else, Nassacomacot X mark having received full satisfaction for the premises to his content. witnes Nassacomacot X his mark. the writing above was owned by Nassacomacot and maskatuse to be true to the presents.

"Richard Woodhull,
Dorothy Woodhull."

---

1 Records of the Town of Brookhaven, to 1800; P. 9.

"Richard[2] Smith of Nissequage
and Brookhaven's agreement.

"It is this day mutually consented to and agreed upon, in the presence of the Governor, between Capt. John Tucker, on the behalfe of the Town of Brookhaven, and Mr. Richard Smith of Nissequage, as followeth, viz.

"That the said Mr. Smith shall, within six weeks after the date hereof, make up unto the Towne of Brookhaven, all the Right, Title, and Interest, wch hee hath or Claimeth in and to a certain Parcell of Land lying within the next Line of the said Towne, as it was run by the Inhabitts thereof, according to the direction of the Commissioners of his Ma'ties Colony of Conecticott. And that also hee make to the said Towne, a good and firme Deed or Conveyance of yt same. In Consideration whereof the said Capt. Tucker, on behalfe of the Towne aforesaid, doth promise and engage that there shall bee allowed and paid unto the said Mr. Smith, or his Assigns, all such moneys, as hare beene expended or laid out by him for the Towne use, and was adjudged duelly the Compissioners above mentioned, for Ordered to be paid unto him. And likewise, for this next ensuing yeare, that the Lands belonging unto Mr. Smith shall not be Rated or Layed, w'th any Levy made upon towards the maintenance of the minister, but hee shall bee wholly excused for that yeare, the Towne makeing good the same.

Thursday, March 11th, 1666.

"Recorded, by order of the Governor, the day and yeare before written.

Matthias Nicolls, Sec'ry."

[2] "Old Purchase, South-Fireplace, Bought 1664."
"Mr. Smith --12"

---

1 Records of the Town of Brookhaven, to 1800; p. 19.

2 Ibid p. 10.

Smith History

[1] Brookhaven and Smithfield Bounds.

"March, 8th, 1666, Recorded for Brookhaven.

"The bounds between Brookhaven and Smithfield are to be as followth, from a Brooke called Stony Brooke, westward the Island, and has the meadow, at the Fresh Pond, and within a mile thereof, to be equally divided betwixt the two Plantations of Brookhaven and Smithfield bounds, is to goe to the same Brooke unto Huntington bounds, Mr. Smith engaging to settle twenty families within the above limits of Smithfield within five years.

"This was agreed upon, betwixt the plantation of Brookhaven and Mr. Smith of Smithfield, before the Committee and magistrates in open Court, and that whatsoever Brooke Mr. Smith of Smithfield, hath purchased within Brookhaven bounds (now in dispute) of the Indians, the said Plantation of Brookhaven to upon Mr. Smith, in case Mr. Smith doe not build up the Plantation within five years, or else the Court have liberty to make up the twenty families and Mr. Smith, in the behalf of himself and his associates, doth agree to accomodate Massiconett and the Indians, properly belonging to that place, them and their heirs, with sufficient Planting Land, the Indians, fencing the said Land for their own security."

"A true copy, taken from the Records in the Secretary's office. E. T. Comps.
J. S. Pettines, D. Sec'ry."

[1] Records of the Town of Brookhaven to 1800; p. 22.

Extracts from the Smithtown Patent.[1]

"Edmund Andros, Esqr., Seigneur of Sonamas, Lieut. and Governor General, under his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York and Albany, &c., of all his Territories in America, (to all to whom these presents shall come), sendeth Greeting. Whereas: there is a certain parcel of, or tract of land situate, lying and being in the east riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, commonly called or known by the name of Nesequake, bounded eastward by a running water called Stony Brook, stretching north to the sound, and southward bearing to a certain freshpond, called Racconchamaka, being seaward to the head of Nesequake River, and so along the said river as it runs into the Sound, also another parcel or tract of land on the west side of the said river, extending to the westermost part of Joseph Hutchinson's Hollow, as also to the west side of the hollow leading to the Fresh Pond, Nasacamuck, and the west of that Pond at high water mark, and so to the sound, being Huntington east bounds, which said parcel or tract of land on the east side of Nesequake River was heretofore granted by patent unto Richard Smith the present possessor, by Col. Richard Nicolls, and unto his heirs and assigns forever. Up also that on the west side of the said river, with some provisoes and restrictions, the which has since, by due course of law, at the General Court of Assizes, held in the year 1676, been recovered by the said Richard Smith from the Town of Huntington.

"Know ye, that by virtue of his ma's Letters Patent, and ye commission and authority unto me, given by his Royal Highness, have ratified, confirmed and granted, and by those presents do hereby ratify, confirm, and grant unto the said Richard Smith, his heirs and assigns, the aforecited parcels or tracts of land, on both sides of the said Nesequake River, together with all the land, soyles, meadows, pastures, marshes, rivers, lakes, waters, fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling and all other profits, commodities and emoluments to the said parcels and tracts of land, and premises belonging with their and every of their appurtenance, and every part and parcel thereof.

"Date the 25 of March, 1677."[2]

---

[1] Records of the Town of Brookhaven to 1800; p. 45.
[2] Ibid p. 46.

Smith History

Mr. Richard Smith, Justice.

"At a Towne meeting, June ye 8th 1689, it was agreed upon by the publicke voyce, that Capt. Woodhull shall goe up to Horse if wee have farther orders there to negotiate anything in the Town's Behalfe for the good and security of the Country, and that the Trustees doe, in the Town's Behalfe, give him a sufficient declaration, and whereas, Mr. Richard Smith is Justice for this place, if another be required, the Towne desire that he would supply his place, and that the same Reputation be given him, and in case these men shall goe, that the Towne doe allow them for their trouble as other Townes doe."[1]

A Will of Richard Smith not filed and evidently not Proved.

"March ye 5th, 1693, in ye name of God, Amen, I, Richard Smith of Smithtown in the County of Suffolk on Long Island in ye province of New York, being sick and weak in body, I found and perfect memory thanks be to God, calling to mind ye uncertain state of this life and that we must submit to God's will when it shall please him to call us out of this life, doe make institute and ordain this our last Will and Testament, hereby revoking, and annulling any former other Will or Testament made by us either by word or writing. Imprimis, we give our soules to God who gave them and our bodies being dead to be decently buried in such place and manner as our Executors herein after named shall find convenient; and as for our land and goods and for wherewith it hath pleased God to endow us with, all our just Debts and Legacies being first paid, we order and dispose in manner and form following. Item, to Jonathan Smith our Eldest Son, we give and bequeath our house, farm,

---

[1] Records of the Town of Brookhaven, to 1800; P. 72.

[2] Lawrence Family; by Thomas Lawrence; p. 149.

and orchard, joining to his home lot and the house shall as far as the old fence with the farm, and half-way from the west end of the farm, and the meadows on the East side of the little Brook over against the house and forty acres of land, moreover, his equal share in division with the rest of our children, and that lot or meadow over against the mill on west side of the river. Item, to our son Richard we give land beneath our Negro Farm and an equal share of land in division with the rest of children. Item, to our son Job we give and bequeath our Negro Robin we have of twelve years and an equal share of land in division with the rest of our children, and at the end of the twelve years the said Robin shall be free. Item, to our son Adam we give our equal share of land in division with the rest of our children. Item, to our son Samuel Smith we give and bequeath the orchard southward of the house and half of the pasture bounded by the little Creek the northward part thereof and the lower or northward most fresh Island and the eastward of the river, with our equal share of land in division with the rest of our children, and the swamps called the north swamps, with the land one the eastern side is fenced. Item, to our son Daniel we give and bequeath the other half of the pasture southward of this house, the westward parts of it, and an equal share of land in division with the rest of our children, and our will is that James Hill shall be and remain for the use and improvement of our six sons, aforesaid, and their heirs forever. Item, to our Daughter Elizabeth Fowler we give and confirm that land and meadow at a place called Little meadow, as it is mentioned in a deed made by us, and also the one half of my clothing. Item, to our Daughter Lawrence we give and bequeath an equal part and share of land in division with the rest of our children, and the other half of my clothing which it shall be most suitable and convenient; and appoint our beloved son Jonathan and Richard Smith Executors of this our last will and testament, to pay all our just debts and to make an equal

Lawrence Family; by Thomas Lawrence; p. 149.

"partition amongst all our children of all our goods and chattels and real movable which shall be left. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hand and seals the day and year above mentioned.

Richard Smith [Seal]
Sarah Smith [Seal]

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of
John Roe
Jonathan Lewis
Thomas Holmes."

"[Note: Found in the possession of one of the descendants of the family, it is not on file in New York.]

1 Lawrence Family; by Thomas Lawrence, p. 149.

[1, 2] Children of Richard[2] Smith and Sarah his wife:

Jonathan[3] Smith m. Mary Brewster.
Obadiah[3] Smith was drowned 1680.
Richard[3] Smith m. Elizabeth Vickers.
Job[3] Smith m. Elizabeth Thompson.
Adam[3] Smith m. Elizabeth Brown.
Samuel[3] Smith m. Hannah Langbottom.
Daniel[3] Smith m. Ruth Vickers.
Elizabeth[3] Smith m. 1- 1664 Capt. William Lawrence
" 2- 1680 Captain Philip Carteret
" 3 Tomby
Deborah[3] Smith m. William Lawrence.

---

[1] Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island; by William S. Pelletreau, A. M.; 1895; p. 118.
[2] History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 452-3.

Bull

Smith History

Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island gives:

[1] "Will of Richard[2] Smith and Wife.
Mary ye 5th, 169½. "In ye name of God, Amen. I Richard Smith Senr of Smithtown, in Suffolk County being sicke and weake in body, but good and perfect memory."

"Leaves to son Jonathan ye house, barn and orchard, and ye homestead, as far as the old fence southward, and northward to half way from the house to Samuel Smith's house.

"To sons Richard, Adam and Job each an equal share in the division of lands.

"To son Samuel the orchard south of the house and half the pasture lands by the north creek, and the northmost fresh Island on the east side of the river. and the north swamp and lands adjoining.

"To son Daniel the other half of the pasture south of the house. Leaves James meadow equally to his 6 sons.

"Leaves to daughter Elizabeth Tomlin meadow at the Swyla meadows. Leaves to daughter Lebbeus Lawrence an equal share in the lands. Makes sons Jonathan and Richard executors.

Richard Smith
Sarah Smith

"Witnesses
John Roe
Thomas Lewis
Thomas Helme
"Proved May 2, 1693."

---

[1] Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island; by William S. Pelletreau, A.M.; 1898; P. 118.

Will of Sarah Smith.

"Widow of Richard Smith of Smithtown. Leaves to son Richard all houses, orchards and lands, that my husband left me in possession of. Leaves to daughter Elizabeth one trunk, with all linnen and wearing cloths. The tract called James neck is left to her & sons. Leaves to "the 2 daughters on my son Richard" my silk wood and scarf. To my son Richards oldest son, my blunderbuss. To my son Richards wife, my cloak. To Mr. George Phillips, a Lov. Allegacy to Mary Pettibone.

"Jan. 20, 1707.

Witnesses:

George Phillips.

Elias Rodine."

---

[1] Wills of the Smith Families in New York and Long Island 1664-1794; by William S. Pelletreau, A. M.; 1898; p. 119.

Summary.

Richard Smith[1].

_____, born.
1630, emigrated to New England from Gloucestershire, England.
1637, settled at Taunton.

Richard Smith ("Bull")[2].

_____, born.
1630, emigrated to New England from Gloucestershire, England, with his father.
1630, Boston, married Sarah _____.
1637, settled with his father at Taunton.
1637, purchased land of Narragansett sachems. erected a house for trade and gave free entertainment to travellers.
1651, bought Roger Williams property.
1654, was tortured the Narragansett and Long Island Indians. The Indian princess taken to the house of Smith.
1656, Cogignant leased an immense tract of land from him for 60 years.
1659, Same sachem leased it for a thousand years.
1659- Wayanoquce deeded a tract of land to Lion Gardiner, which later was bought by Richard Smith and became part of Smithtown.
1662- he and Mr. Odell were given permission to do what they pleased about West Connecticut.
1664- Indian Grit-Claim to Richard Smith.
1666- Richard Smith of Nissequage and Brookhaven agreement.
1666 Brookhaven and Smithfield bounds.
1677- Smithtown Patent.
1689- "Mr. Richard Smith, Justice."
1691/2 - will on record.
1693 - will not on record.
1693 - first will proved.

Bud

Smith History.

Samuel[3] Smith (Richard[2], Richard[1] Smith.)

[1] Children of Samuel[3] Smith and his wife Hannah Fogg of Dam were:

"Obediah[4] Smith 2d m. Susannah Stephens.
Richard[4] Smith m. Elizabeth Tatman.
Mary[4] Smith m. 1 James Smith
" 2 Thomas Leacom
" 3 Jacob Murrell
Phebe[4] Smith m. Nathaniel Brewster.
Hannah[4] Smith m. John Stratton.
Ann[4] Smith m. Jephaniah Platt"

---

[1] History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 1024.

Summary.

Samuel Smith.[3]

——, born.
——, married Hannah Langlotham.
—— died.

Bull"

Smith History.

Phebe[4] Smith (Samuel[3], Richard[2], Richard[1] Smith).

1- Phebe[4] Smith married Nathaniel Brewster and had issue:

2- Nathaniel[5] (Brewster).
Henry[5] (Brewster).
Timothy[5] (Brewster).
Ruth[5] (Brewster).

Note: See Brewster History in this volume.

New York Wills gives the following:

3 "William Cosby, Esq., Captain General and Governor. Whereas, Nathaniel Brewster, Esq. late of died intestate, the care & administration are granted to his wife Phebe Brewster, and her brother Obadiah Smith, Esq. Dec. 6, 1752."

4 Phebe Brewster is mentioned in the Southampton Town Records in "Privileges at Neccomack award 1734."

---

1 New York Historical Society Collections Wills; Coll. 1894; p. 86.
2 History of Long Island by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 454.
3 New York Wills, Coll. 1894; p. 86.
4 Southampton Town Records to 1800; compiled by the Town Clerk; Vol. 1 p. 135.

Smanman.

Phebe Smith.[4]

——, born.
——, married Nathaniel Brewster.
1732, granted letters of administration to her husband (Nathaniel Brewster's) estate.
1734—, mentioned in the Woodstock Town Records.
——, died.

Part 5.

Colonel William Smith History

"Tangier Smith"

Col. William Smith

Line

b. 165 4/5, Feb. 18, Newton, near Hingham
Fevers in Northampton and vil.
1675 Governor of Tangiers
m. Martha dau. Henry Tunstall
Emi. to New York 1686
Settled in Brookhaven, L. I.
Rec'd. patent of St. Georges manor of
Col. Fletcher in 1693.
He was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court
d. 170 4/5, Feb. 18, aged 51 years. bur. Setauket.

Col. Henry[2] – William Henry[2] – Patty[2] – Gloriana[2] –
b. 1669, Jan. 19 Tangiers. m. Caleb Heathcote — Charles Jeffery[2]
Clerk of Suffolk Co. 1710 1716.
Judge of the county.
m 1 Anna, dau. of Rev. Thomas Shepherd
" 2 – Francis Carter – m. 3 – 1742 Margaret Biggs
d. 1767 aged 84 years.

1st wife Mary[3] – Anna[3] – William Henry[3] – Henry[3]
m. Edmund Smith — m. Margaret Floyd. — m. Ruth

Gloriana Smith[3] – Martha[3] – Charles Jeffery[3] – Gilbert[3]
b. a. 1715 or aft. — Catharine
m. abt. 1735 Nathan. m. bef. 1747. Nathaniel Brewster — 3d wife Francis[3] – Margaret[3]
d.

---

prob. dau.

Mehetable[4] Brewster – dau. of Nathaniel Brewster
b.
m. 1780 Eliphalet Oakley
d.

Selah[5] – Eliphalet[5] – Miles[5] – Mercy[5] – Nathaniel[5] Oakley
Hannah[5] 1754
b. 1796, Jan. 9.
m. Sarah Leeds
d. 1868 aged 72 yrs.
Springville & Babylon, L. I.

John[6] Milton Oakley – Eliphalet[6] Oakley
b. 1816, June 10, Springville, L. I.
m. 1 – Henrietta Van Cleef
" 2 – Mary Esther Leeds
d. 1905, Nov. 20. Babylon, L. I.

Edward Franklin[7] – George Milton[7] – Nathaniel Livingston[7] – John Henry[7] – Horatio Williams[7] – Mary Ella[7] – Fred. Fleating[7] – Frank Clark Oakley[7].

References.

1- Hist. of Long Island by B. F. Thompson; Vol. II, p. 442.
2- New York Wills; Vol. I p. 322-3.
3- Ibid p. 233.
4- Ibid Vol. IV p. 160-161.
5- Refugees of Long Island to Connecticut by Frederic Gregory Mather; 1913; p. 566.

Tangier
Smith History.

Benjamin F. Thompson in his History of Long Island gives the history

"Of Colonel Smith and His Descendants, or the Tangier Smiths.

"Colonel William Smith was born at Newton near Higham Ferrers, in Northamptonshire in England, ... "The family probably were attached to the royal cause, as he seems to have been in great favor with Charles II, which was continued during the reigns of James II, William and Mary, and while he continued under Queen Anne.

"Charles II in 1675, appointed him governor of Tangier, which place, as well as Bombay, was given to him by the king of Portugal as a part of the marriage portion of his wife, Queen Catharine, the daughter of that king; and he probably at the same time bore with the commission of Colonel, and the command of the troops necessary to protect an establishment in that barbarous coast. It was intended to make Tangiers a place of trade, and to establish a colony there. The project, however, did not succeed, and in 1683 the place was abandoned, and Col. Smith returned to England. He married Martha, dau. of Henry, Esq., of Putney, in the county of Surrey, Nov. 26, 1675.

"After his return, he engaged in trade in London, and continued in business until he left the country in July, 1686.

"It would also seem that he was for a short time concerned in trade after his arrival here, and may have come over for that purpose. There is an entry of a note on the records of Woolsbury bearing date April 23, 1690, given by Col. Thomas Dongan, the late governor of the province, to Col. Smith, for £293, purporting to be for goods, in which the colonel is styled a merchant.

"Col. Smith arrived with his family at New York, Aug. 6, 1686. He very early visited Brookhaven, and seems to have taken a fancy to a valuable neck of land there, called Little Neck, which was held in shares by various proprietors, who were in some dispute about the premises. Governor Dongan aided him in effecting the purchase. He wrote to the proprietors, and recommended

---

[1] History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; 1843; V.I. II p. 442.

"it to them to sell out, to Colonel Smith, as the best mode of terminating the controversy, to which a considerable portion of them acceded, and on the 22d of Oct. 1687, Colonel Smith made his first purchase in Brookhaven, of Tuthill Hicks, now owned by S. B. Strong, Esq. one of his descendants.

"In 1689, it is supposed he removed to Brookhaven with his family, and took up his permanent residence there. Prior to his settlement at Brookhaven, he made a purchase of a large tract of country, extending from the Country road to the South Bay, and from the Triplice river to Mastic river, to which the town assented, and which, with his former purchases, was erected into a manor, by the name of St. George's manor, by patent of Colonel Fletcher in 1693; and subsequent to this he purchased all the lands unpurchased, lying between his former purchase and the bounds of Southampton, which were annexed to his manor by another patent of Col. Fletcher in 1697, which grants to individuals were so extravagant, that several of them were annulled by an act of the colony legislature under the succeeding administration.

"Governor Sloughter arrived at New York March 19, 1691, and on the 15th he appointed Col. Smith one of the members of the Council; he also appointed him one of the commissioners of oyer and terminer, which tried and convicted Leisler and his associates.

"The supreme court was established by an act of the legislature, May 6th, 1691; consisting of a chief justice, with a salary of £130; a second judge, with a salary of £100; and three other judges, without a salary. On the 15th, the governor and council appointed Joseph Ludlow chief justice, Thomas Johnson the second judge, and Col. Smith, Stephen Van Cortland, and William Pinhorne, the other judges. Col. Smith was at the same time appointed a judge or delegate of the prerogative court for the county of Suffolk.

"Col. Fletcher arrived, and took upon him the government, Aug. 24th, 1692. Nov. 11, 1692, the seat of Joseph Ludlow was vacated for non-residence, and Col. Smith was appointed chief justice in his room. On the 8th of June, 1693,[1] he was

[1] History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson, 1843; Vol. II; p. 442.

Smith History.

"commissioned, to succeed Col. Nanning in the command of the militia of Suffolk county. During the time he held the office of chief justice, the colony was divided into various parties, and the public measures were of course influenced by party spirit; yet he seems to have discharged the duties of his office with great dignity and impartiality. Governor Bellomont, on his arrival, April 2d, 1698, took part with the friends of Leisler, and, as might be expected, removed Col. Smith from the office of chief justice, and on the 30th of Oct. 1700, appointed Mr. Van Cortland in his stead. He was however, allowed to retain his place at the Council board, as his loyalty was too well known in England, and such his popularity with the multitude, that his opulent dare not carry his resentment so far as to remove him. The Governor died 5th of March, 1701, and John Nanfan, the lieut. governor, being absent from the colony, Col. Smith, president of the council, claimed and exercised the authority of government. This claim was opposed by the adherents of Leisler, and denied by a majority of the assembly, who were of the same party. The minutes of the supreme court, while Col. Smith presided, from Oct. 4, 1693, to Oct. 5, 1700, are preserved in the collections of the New York Historical Society. In 1702 Lord Cornbury re-appointed him chief justice, which office he held till April, 1703. He continued a member of the council till his death, which took place at his residence upon Little Neck, Setauket, Feb. 18, 1705. The inscription upon his tomb in the family cemetary, is as follows:

"Here lyes, interred ye body of ye Honble Coll. William Smith, Chiefe Justice and President of ye Council of ye Province of New Yorke. Born in England at Hidham Peters in Northamptonshire Feb. ye 2d, 165 4/5, and died at the mansion of St. George, Feb. 18, 170 4/5, in ye 51st. yeare of his age."

"The wife of Col. Smith is said to have been a remarkably intelligent and well bred lady, and eminently skilled in domestic economy. She outlived her husband, and died Sept. 18, 1709. Their surviving children were Henry[2], William Henry[2], Patty[2] & Liviana[2] and Charles Alfred[2]. The last named died Mar. 23, 1715, aged 22. Patty[2] became the wife of Col. Caleb Heathcote, who arrived here from England in 1692, and was the same year appointed a mem-

1 History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; 1843; vol. II pp. 442f.

[1] "ter of the council. One of their daughters married Dr. Johnson of Perth Amboy, the friend and co-respondent of Dr. Johnson; another daughter married Chief Justice De Lancey, but one son, John Peter De Lancey, was the father of the Right Rev. William Heathcote De Lancey, and of his sister, the wife of James Fenimore Cooper, Esq.

Gloriana[2] the other daughter of Col. Smith, married the Rev. George Mattison, of Rye, Westchester county. Col. Henry Smith[2], eldest son of Chief Justice Smith, was born at Tangier, Jan. 19, 1679. He was like his father, a gentleman of talents and information, and filled the office of Clerk of Suffolk from 1710 to 1716. He was for many years a judge of the county, and delegate of the Prerogative Court, for taking the proof of wills, &c. His wife was Anna, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Shepherd of Charlestown, Mass., where she was born Jan. 30, 1685, and married by the celebrated Cotton Mather, Jan. 1, 1705. Their children were Mary[3], who married Edmund Smith; Anna[3], who married Dr. George Murison; William Henry[3]; Henry[3]; Gloriana[3] who married Nathaniel Brewster; Marina[3], who married the Rev. James Lyon; Charles Jeffery[3]; Gilbert[3] and Catharine[3]. The wife of Col. Smith died Mar. 7, 1735. On the 8th of Oct. 1737, he married France, daughter of the Rev. Henry Caner of Fairfield, Conn., by whom he had no issue. She died June 24, 1742. Nov. 6, 1742, he again married Margaret Bigg, by whom he had daughters Frances[3] and Margaret[3]. The last died young, and the former married Capt. William Nicoll, by whom she had children William and Henry. Col. Smith died 1767, aged 88."

---

[1] History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II (p. 442.)

Tangier

Smith Family.

Col. William Smith (Tangier) and his wife Martha (Underhill) Smith had issue:

Henry[2] Smith m. Anna Shepherd
William Henry[2] Smith, m.
Patty[2] Smith, m. Lt. Caleb Heathcote.
Elizabeth[2] Smith, m. Rev. George Munson.
Charles Jeffery[2] Smith, d. May 23, 1715 aged 22.

New York Historical Society, Wills, Vol I, pg. 222:

[2] "Inventory of the estate of Colonel William Smith, of the Manor of St. George, Suffolk County, deceased, taken May 18, 1704/5. Taken by Timothy Brewster, Daniel Brewster, and Ebenezer Smith, May 23, 1705, being thereunto sworn before Thomas Helme, one of her Majesties justices of the Peace, in said County. Wearing apparell of ye said deceased, £109; 11 embroidered belts, £110; Silver plate, £150; 104 silver buttons, £5, 10s.; Silver watch and silver buttons, £10; To Colonel Smith's picture, £3; Coat of Arms, £2; Silver headed cane, £2; Fine fishing rod, 10s.; Velvet saddle and Velvet side saddle, £10; Timber Scimeter, £5, 10s; 3 swords, £8; 20 acres of wheat growing; 20 acres of Corn; 12 negroes; 14 oxen, £68; 60 steers £180; 48 Cows, £120; 22 two year olds, £33; 28 yearlings, £28; 2 bulls, £7. Total £2,589."

"[Note.— Colonel William Smith, the ancestor of the family known as the Tangier Smiths, was the owner of a very large tract of land in the town of Huntington, and known as the Manor of St. George. A large part of this manor is still in possession of his descendants. It is needful to say that Colonel Smith was one of the foremost men of his day.— W.S.P.]

[3] "September 15, 1705, Martha Smith, widow and executrix of Colonel William Smith, deceased, was duly sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, to yeilding ye aforewritten inventory. Coram me,

Courtney."

---

1 History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II p. [illegible] to p. 442.
2 New York Historical Society, Wills, Vol. I; p. 222-43.
3. Ibid p. 223.

Summary.

Col. William Smith (Tangier)

———, born at Newton, near Higham Ferrers, in Northamptonshire, England.
1675, was appointed by Charles II to be governor of Tangiers.
1675, m. Martha Turstall, of Putney in the County of Surrey, England.
1683, returned to England from Tangiers.
1686, (and prior) trader in London.
1686, emigrant to New York.
1687- first purchase in Brookhaven, L. I.
1689- removed to Brookhaven.
1691- was appointed judge.
1692- appointed Chief Justice.
1693- patent of St. George's manor.
1693- Command of militia in Suffolk, Co.
1697- another patent for the manor.
1701- president of the Council.
1702- appointed Chief Justice.
1705- died, buried in Setauket, L. I.

"Tangier"

Smith History

[1] Henry[2] Smith son of Col. William[1] Smith and Martha (Mitall) Smith married 1st Anna Shepherd daughter of Rev. Thomas Shepherd of Charlestown, Mass. and had issue:

1 Mary[3] Smith, m. Edmund Smith
2 Anna[3] Smith m. Dr. George Munroe
3 William Henry[3] Smith, -
4 Henry[3] Smith,
5 Gloriana[3] Smith m. Nathaniel Brewster.
6 Martha[3] Smith m. Rev. James Lyon.
7 Charles[3] Jeffery Smith d. May 7, 1735

Henry[2] Smith married 2d. Frances dau. of Rev. Henry Caner of Fairfield, Conn. - no issue.

Henry[2] Smith married 3d. Nov. 6, 1742 Margaret Biggs, issue:
8 Frances[3] Smith m. Capt. William Nicoll
9 Margaret[3] Smith died young.

[2] Col. Henry Smith, eldest son of Chief Justice Smith, was born at Tangier, Jan 17, 1679. He was like his father, a gentleman of talents and information, and filled the offices of clerk of Suffolk from 1718 to 1716. He was for many years a Judge of the county and delegate of the Provincial court, for trying the proof of wills, N. C. His wife was Anna, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Shepherd of Charlestown, Mass., where she was born Jan. 30, 1685, and married by the celebrated Cotton Mather, Jan. 1, 1705. Their children were Mary, who married Edmund Smith; Anna, who married Dr. George Munroe; William Henry; Gloriana who married Nathaniel Brewster; Martha, who married the Rev. James Lyon; Charles Jeffery; Gilbert, and Catharine. The wife of Col. Smith died May 7, 1735. On the 8th of Oct. for 1737, he married Frances daughter of the Rev. Henry Caner of Fairfield, Conn., by whom he had no issue. She died June 24, 1742. Nov. 6, 1742, he again married to Margaret Biggs, by whom he had dau. Frances and Margaret. Col. Smith died 1767, aged 88.

---

1 History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II article 442.
2 Ibid, p. 442.

Will of Henry Smith[3]
son of Henry Smith[2]

[1] "In the name of God, Amen. I, Henry Smith, Jr., of Brookhaven, in Suffolk County, merchant, being sick. I leave to my wife Ruth, £200, and the privilege of living in my house, except the west room; also the use of my riding chair and sleigh. And my will is that my dear wife shall be handsomely and comfortably maintained out of my estate. And if she will convey to my son, Charles Jeffrey Smith, all her rights to lands and meadows in Smithtown, then he shall pay to her £200, when he is of age; and he is also to pay £100 when my daughter Elizabeth comes of age, and £100 when my daughter Martha comes of age. But if she will not do so, then my son, Charles Jeffrey Smith, shall have £600 more than to be forgiven him. I leave to my said son all my houses and lands in Brookhaven and Smithtown, also £400, and my desks and clothing. And a new silver tankard that is making at Mr. Seminers in New York, and also ⅔ of my movable estate. I leave to my daughters, Elizabeth and Martha, each ⅓ of my movable estate. I leave to my sister, Martha Smith, the privilege of living in the west room of my dwelling-house, with the privilege of sitting and keeping fire in the west fire room, and the privilege of cooking and working in the kitchen and the use of the cellar while she remains unmarried. I leave to my brothers, William and Gilbert, and to my sisters, Mary Smith, Susanna Brewster, and Martha Smith, each £10 for mourning. I leave to the church in Brookhaven, £6, and to the meeting house in Brookhaven, £3, and £5 to a meeting house when built in Smithtown. I also leave £4 to buy a black burying cloth for the use of the town of Brookhaven. Also 15 shillings a year for 10 years towards the support of a church minister in Brookhaven, if my executors think proper. I make my wife and my brother William executors.

"Dated March 25, 1747. Witness, Stephen Jayne, Nathaniel Satterly, Ezenezer Jones. Proved, before Henry Smith, Esq., Apr. 9, 1748."

---

[1] New York Historical Society Collections, Wills: Vol. IV, p. 160-161.

Tangier
Col. William Smith
b. 165 4/5
m. Martha Tunstall
d. 170 4/5

Henry - William Henry - Patty - Gloriana - Charles Jeffery
b. 1679
m. 1 - Anna Shepherd
" 2 - Frances Carer
" 3 - Margaret Biggs

1st m. Mary - Anna - William Henry - Henry
Gloriana - Martha - Charles Jeffery -
Gilbert - Catharine
3d m. Frances - Margaret

b.
m. Ruth
d. will 1747

Charles Jeffery Smith - Elizabeth - Martha - ? James
b.
m. Elizabeth
will 1770
(N.Y. Wills Vol. VII p. 327.)

(Probably the Charles Jeffery Smith who made his will 1770, mentions sisters Elizabeth and Martha and brother James.)

Elihu Platt Smith

Platt
possibly
ment. brother James Brewster.
Gen. Joseph Brewster.

[1] Refugees of Long Island to Connecticut gives: William Henry[3], son of Col. Henry[2] b. m. 1 at: Anna Shepherd, of Frances Carer; 3d. Margaret Biggs, " . . . "m. Margaret, dau. Henry Jeffry and had a dau. Anna 4, who m. Seth Strong."

[1] Refugees of Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederic Gregory Mather; 1913; p. 366.

Summary.

~~Henry Smith.~~ 2

1679, born in Taunton,
1705, m. 1st. Anna Shepherd of Charlestown, Mass.
1710, to 1716, clerk of Suffolk, Co. Long Island.
, judge of the county and delegate of the prov. assembly.
1735, widower.
1737, m. 2d. Frances, dau. of Rev. Henry Caner, of Fairfield, Conn.
1742, June. widower.
1742, Nov. m. 3d. Margaret Bigg.
1767, died.

Tangier
Smith Family.

Gloriana[3] Smith daughter of Henry[2] Smith and Anna (Shepherd) Smith married Nathaniel Brewster and had issue:

probably
1. Mehitable[4] Brewster m. 1780 Elizabeth Cobley

Note: See Brewster History in this volume.

In the will of Henry Smith, brother of Gloriana Smith, he says:[2] ". . . I leave to my brothers William and Gilbert, and to my sisters, Mary Smith, Gloriana Brewster, and Martha Smith, each £10 for mourning. . . ." Dated 1747.

3 Refugees of Long Island to Connecticut give: "William Henry[3], son of Col. Henry[2] who m. 1st Anna Shepherd, (2) Frances Caner, (3) Margaret Biggs . . . m. Margaret, dau. of Henry 2 Lloyd and had a dau. Anna 4, who m. Silas Strong."

4 P. 252 & 3.
Strong Silas 5 Capt (Thomas 4, Silas 3, Thomas 2, John 1) - . . . . "He was born Dec. 25, 1737; m. (1) Anna, dau. of William Henry 3 (Col. Henry 2, Col. William 1 - Tangier) Smith. . . He died July 4, 1815; and is buried at Setauket. His children were: Keturah 6, b. Nov. 4, 1761; m. James Woodhull, Judge Thomas S. 6, below;
Margaret 6, b. May 2, 1768, m. Joseph Strong;
Benjamin 6, b. April 14, 1770 m. Sarah Weeks;
Mary 6, d. y.
William 6, b. Jan 24, 1775; d. Sept. 26, 1794.
Joseph 6, b. Dec. 1, 1777, m. Betty, dau. Williams Jones; George Washington, 6 b. Jan 26, 1783, m. (1) Angelina, dau. John Lloyd of Lloyd's Neck,

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 42; p. 133.
2 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. II, p. 160-161.
3 Refugees of Long Island to Connecticut; by Frederic Gregory Mather; 1913; p. 566.
4 Ibid pp. 582-3.

(2) Elizabeth C. Templeton.

"Thomas S. C. d. Silas[illegible], b. Mar. 26, 1765, m. Hannah Brewster; d. Sept. 18, 1840. His oldest son, Silas Brewster, 2, b. May 1, 1792, m. Aug. 14, 1825, Cornelia Indall; d. Nov. 29, 1872."

Col. William Smith[1]
- b. 165 4/5
- m. Martha Tinstall
- d. 170 4/5

Henry Smith[2]
- b. 1679
- m. 1- Anna Shepard
- d.

William Henry Smith[3]
- b.
- m. Margaret Lloyd
- d.

Gloriana Smith[3]
- b.
- m. 1747 Nathaniel Brewster
- d.

Anna Smith[4]
- m. Selah Strong
- d.

Bob. Inchitable Brewster[4]
- m. Elizabeth Cooley m. 1780

Hetirah[5] - Judge Thomas Strong[5]
Margaret[5]
Benjamin[5]
Mary[5]
William[5]
Joseph[5]
Judge Washington[5]
- b. 1765
- m. Hannah Brewster
- d. 1840

Epenetus[5] - Selah[5] - Miles[5]
Mercy[5] - Nathaniel[5]
Hannah[5]

It seems very probable from the above records that the mother of Inchitable Brewster who married Elizabeth Cooley was Gloriana Smith who married Nathaniel Brewster, and that the son of Inchitable, named Selah, was possibly named for the husband of her cousin Anna Smith, who was Selah Strong; also Anna Smith married a Hannah Brewster.

---

[1] Pioneers of Long Island to Connecticut; by Frederic Gregory Mallett; 1913; p. 583.

Summary.

Gloriana Smith.[3]

———, probably after 1715.
———, married before 1747, Nathaniel Brewster.
1747, mentioned in the will of her brother Henry Smith.
———, died.

Part 6.

Leek

History.

John Lee[1] Lake

b.
m. Anne Spicer dau. Thomas Spicer
d. bef. 1676, Aug. 4 – Gravesend, L.I.
Emigrant

John[2] – Daniel Lake[2] – Margaret[2] – Elizabeth[2] – William[2]

b.
m. 1 – ——
" 2 – Ale or Abigail Stillwell
d.
Gravesend, L.I. and Staten Island.

Daniel Lake[3] – John[3] – Abraham[3] – Elizabeth[3] – Thomas[3] – Ann[3]

m. 1 – Polyon dau. John Polyon
" 2 – Sarah
d. will 1727 Staten Island.
m. prob. all b. pl. nie

Daniel[4] Joseph Lake[4] – William[4] – Alice[4]

b.
m. Sarah Seaman, dau. Richard and Sarah Seaman of Hempstead, L.I.
d. Staten Island, wife and ch. Hempstead, L.I.

Sarah[5] – Mary[5] – Richard[5] – Daniel Lake[5] – Lee – Joseph[5]
b. bef. 1751 b. bef. 1751 b. bef. 1750 b. bef. 1780 b. bef. 1780
m. prob. Phebe Linton
d. 1804, Hicksville, L.I.
Hempstead Township
Buried Searingtown, L.I.

---

prob. Joseph[6] Lee – Sarah Lee[6]

m. Phebe Cobley dau. Ephraim Cobley
Staten Island, Great Neck, Searingtown, L.I.

b. 1792, Sept. 23.
m. Aug. 6, 1815 Nathaniel Cobley son of Elisha and Phebe (Brewster) Cobley
d. 1872, July 2. Babylon, L.I.

John Milton Cobley[7] – Elisha Cobley[7]

b. 1816, June 10.
m. 1 – Henrietta Van Cliff
" 2 – Mary Esther Lee
d. 1905, Apr. 20, Babylon, L.I.

Edward F.[8] – George M.[8] – Nathaniel F.[8] – John Henry[8] –
Horatio W.[8] – Mary Ella[8] – Fred Keating[8] – Frank Clare[8]

References.

1- Early Settlers of Kings County; by Teunis G. Bergen, 1881; p. 179.
2- N. Y. G. & B. Record, Vol. 54 p. 106 & 107. & 246.
3- A Genealogy of the Lake Family by Arthur Adams and Sarah A. Riley; 1915; p. 18 & 18-19.
4- New York Wills, Coll. 1902; p. 54.
5- Ibid Vol. II p. 305.
6- Ibid Coll. 1895, p. 387.
7- Ibid Coll. 1901, p. 93-94.
8- Records of the Town of North & South Hempstead; Vol. 6, 7, 8, 9.
9- 1790 Census of New York State p. 152.
10- New York Manuals p. 219.
11- Old Cakley Bible Record.
12- Tombstone Record, Cemetary Babylon, L. I. Cakley Plot.

Leeds History

[1] "Jan Lake, Leeds, or Leuck, the common ancestor of the family, and of Gravesend as early as 1656, (as per Hoffman's, N. J.; farmer, m. Ann, daughter of Thomas Spicer of Gravesend; d. prior to August 14, 1696. Was witness on the Indian deed of Bergen, signed in Flatlands, in 1652. Sept. 20, 1661, he sold to Jan Lubertse a parcel of land of 15 morgen, a village plot, a plot of plain land, and 3 morgens of salt meadows in Flatbush, as per p. 91 Lib. B of Flatbush rec. He also sold in 1666 a farm in Flatbush to Bartel Classen, per p. 1 of Liber C of Flatbush rec. His name appears on the assessment roll of Gravesend in 1683. Issue: Mitje, bp. May 20, 1652, in New Amsterdam; Jan 2nd, and probably others. Made his mark for his signature, and on deeds in which he was concerned his name is written "Jan Leeds" and "John Leeds."

"Daniel[2] of Gravesend m. Alse or Alice — name on assessment roll of Gravesend of 1683; in 1684 hired land in Gravesend, of Jan Barentse Van Twist, and bought land in said town in the same year, as per town rec. On July 12, 1694, he bought land in Gravesend of John Lake, formerly of Stout, as per Lib. 2 of Con. In 1689 he was appointed lieutenant for Gravesend. He appears to have finally removed to Staten Island, from which locality, Dec. 2, 1696, he conveyed meadow land located in Gravesend to Reinier Van Dickelen, as per Gravesend record. Dec. 30, 1701, as a resident of Staten Island, with others, he petitioned the king to overthrow the power of the followers of the martyred Gov. Leisler.

"Supposed issue: John[3], Abraham[3], Thomas[3], and Ann[3]

"made his mark to documents."

---

[1] Early Settlers of Kings County; by Teunis G. Bergen; 1881; P. 179.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, "Town Book No. 2 of Conveyances, Northeyn, Kings Co., N.Y. by Josephine C. Frost:—

"Pp 7 and 8. July 12, 1694: John Lake[2] of Gravesend deeds one half of the above property to Daniel Lake[2], and signs by mark: no witnesses. Recd. July 12, 1694 by Henry Filkin, Reg."

[2] "P. 11: Articles of Agreement between Anne Lake widow of Gravesend and John Lake[2] of same place whereby she agrees to deliver the farm now in her possession, formerly belonging to John Lake, deceased, to said John Lake[2] within thirty days. Dated Sept. 20, 1694. Both signed by their marks. Witnessed by Nicolas Stillwell and Henry Filkin and recorded by the latter Sept. 24, 1694."

[3] "P. 20: Daniel Whitehead of Jamaica, Samuel Moore and Gershom Moore of Newtown, executors of the will of William Crosme, deed of land in Gravesend to Daniel Lake[2] of that place, June 29, 1683. Signed by the first two only. Witnessed by John Filkin, Sr., Andre Jansen, Stoffel Jansen "Sealed and delivered in the presence" of Henry Filkin and Samuel Prisco. Rec'd. Nov. 29, 1694 by Henry Filkin, Reg."

[4] "P. 21: Nov. 27, 1694: Daniel Lake[2] of Gravesend, yeoman, and wife Abe mortage to Daniel Whitehead and Samuel Moore of Gentleman, as executors of will of William Crosme, late of Gravesend, land in that place formerly belonging to James Kerr, bounded by property of William Stillwell, Abram Crane; another lot bounded by property of Nicker Stricker, Joseph Golder and John Higgs. Daniel Lake[2] to bring up and provide for Samuel son of William Crosme. Daniel[2] and Abe Lake both sign by mark, witnessed by William Creed, Samuel Prisco. Rec'd. Nov. 29, 1694 by Henry Filkin, Reg."

---

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 54, p. 106.
2 Ibid p. 106.
3 Ibid p. 107.
4 Ibid p. 107.

Lake History

[1] "P. 102. Aug. 3, 1696: Anne Lake of Gwynedd, widow of John Lake, a mit claim to tident von John Lake, land in Gwynedd bounded by that of James Hubbard, Martin Peterson, and land formerly belonging to Richard Stott but now in possession of John Lake; also another piece of land bounded by that of Samuel Hollman and Isaac Gooding. Wit. Henry Hillman Lick. and Rec'd. by him ofso Aug. 3, 1696."

[2] "P.P 169-170 April 5, 1698: mentions land bounded by David Lake[2].

[3] "P. 6 July 11, 1694: Hannah Deleraill, widow and executrix of John Deleraill of the Province of Penn, deeds John Lake of Gwynedd, land there formerly belonging to Richard Stott, now in possession of Anne Lake, widow, bounded by lands of James Howard and Martin Peterson also another piece of land on Hongmicks bounded by lands of Samuell Hollmes and Isaack Gooding. Wit. Henry Hillain and Lucas Jones. Rec'd. June 12, 1694 by Henry Hillain, Esq."

---

1 Penna. Genealogical and Biographical Records, Vol. 54, p. 246.
2 Ibid p. 246.
3 Ibid p. 106.

The Genealogy of the Lake Family by Arthur Adams and Sarah E. Kiley gives the following genealogy and history:[1]

"John Lake of Gravesend

"Gravesend was settled in 1643 by a company of Englishmen under the leadership of Lady Deborah Moody. She was the widow of Sir Henry Moody and came over to Massachusetts about 1640. She settled first in Salem, but in 1641 she removed to Lynn, where she purchased land. Soon she became a follower of the teachings of Roger Williams, and on account of the persecution of the Massachusetts authorities removed with some of her followers to New Amsterdam. John Tilton, who is said to have come over with Lady Moody, was one of those who went to Gravesend with her. Besides those who removed from Massachusetts, Lady Moody found other Englishmen at New Amsterdam, who joined her in the Gravesend enterprise. The first town patent for Gravesend was granted by Governor Kieft, December 19, 1645, to Lady Moody, Sir Henry Moody, her son, John Tilton, etc. & there associates, thirty-nine in all. Among these associates were John Lake, William Bartlett, and Thomas Spicer, all names familiar in Cape Ann County. Whether John Lake and Thomas Spicer came from New England with Lady Moody or whether they joined her in New Amsterdam, it has not yet been possible to determine with certainty. The former seems more probable, since Thomas Spicer was at Newport, R. I., as early as Oct. 16, 1638, the date of his signing the Compact. He was chosen Treasurer of Portsmouth in 1642, and in 1643 appears in Manhattan. Since John Lake was his son-in-law, it is possible that he also was at Newport and joined Lady Moody on her way to New Amsterdam; though he may not have married Ann Spicer until after the settlement of Gravesend. There were several families of Lakes in Massachusetts, notably that of Thomas and John of Boston, brothers of Sir Edmund Lake of England, who were related to the best families of the Colony, and who were themselves of high social position both in England and America. John Lake of Gravesend may have been related to them or to other New England Lakes, but the problem of his origin, it must be admitted, is still a problem.

---

[1] A Genealogy of the Lake Family; by Arthur Adams; and Sarah E. Kiley; 1913; P. 8-9.

Lake History

"We learn from the will of Thomas Spicer that his daughter Anne married John Lake[1]. This will is dated September 30, 1658, and was proved November 4, 1658. His wife's name was Michal. He was that year one of the magistrates of Gravesend. Since the three children of John and Anne (Spicer) Lake are mentioned in the will, it is evident that they had been married some years, possibly before the settlement in Gravesend. John Lake died sometime before August 19, 1696, but he left no will, and the exact date cannot be determined. Anne Lake was living as late as 1709. Nor is there any record of his family save such as can be constructed from the Gravesend records. The baptism of a daughter of Jan Lake is recorded in the registers of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York, Mary, 20, 1652.

We find in the Gravesend records mention of dealings of Anne, widow of John Lake, with her eldest son John; of transactions between John and his brother Daniel; of transactions between Anne and her son-in-law Nicholas Stillwell, of the marriage of Margaret Lake and William Goulding, April 2, 1676; besides mention of William and Elizabeth Lake, other children of John and Anne (Spicer) Lake.

"John Lake, Jr. remained in Gravesend and is the ancestor of the branch of the family still resident there. Daniel removed to Staten Island and is the ancestor of the Staten Island branch of the family. Nicholas Stillwell was the son of Nicholas and a grandson of Nicholas, the founder of the family; William Goulding, the father, removed to Cape May, as did Jacob Spicer, son of Samuel, and grandson of Thomas."

Children of John Lake and Lech and Anne (Spicer) were:

i. John[2]
ii. Daniel[2] See Staten Island Family.
iii. Margaret[2]
iv. Elizabeth[2]
v. Michal[2] (not sure, if only)
vi. William[2]

---

[1] A Genealogy of the Lake Family; by Arthur Adams and Sarah W. Ripley; 1915; p. 8-9.

Summary.

Jan Teeke a Tabe!

1652 - Witness to Indian deed of Bergen's Island in Flatlands.
1656 - was in Gravesend, L. I.
1658 - a bf. married Anne Spicer.
1661 - sold land to Pys Lutterloe.
1666 - sold farm in Flatbush to Bastel Claesenas.
1683 - on assessment roll of Gravesend.
1696 - Aug. 4. before. Died.

Leek History

"The Staten Island Family.

Daniel Lake[2] (John[1] Lake or Leek). His name appears on the Gravesend assessment roll in 1683. July 12, 1694, he bought land at Gravesend of his brother John. In 1689 he was appointed Lieutenant for Gravesend. About 1695 he removed to Staten Island, where, December 21, 1696, he conveyed meadow land in Gravesend to Reinick Van Dickelen. In 1683 he married Mercy or Abigail Stillwell, daughter of Nicholas Stillwell the first, who was born in 1645. Her first husband, from whom she married October 26, 1665, was Samuel, son of the Rev. Cornelius Hermans; her second husband was William Crown, whom she married in 1686. She had six children by her first husband. It is after Mercy Stillwell was the second wife of Daniel Lake[2], or there are indications that he had at least two children too old to be born later than 1683, who are not mentioned in the Stillwell book.

Children
(Probably by 1st wife)
i Daniel[3]
(By Mercy Stillwell, according to the Stillwell Book)
ii John[3]
iii Abraham[3]
iv Elizabeth[3]
v. Thomas[3]
vi Ann[3]

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record gives: "From Book No 2 of Conveyances, Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y. by Pauline C. Frost

2. "P. 20 Daniel Whitehead of Jamaica, Samuel Moore and Graham Moore of Newtown, executors of the will of William C. Stone, deed of land in Gravesend to Daniel Lake & that place, June 29, 1683. Signed by the first two only. Witnessed by John Filton, Sr; Abche Garsen, Stoffel Garsen. Sealed and delivered in the presence of Hendrick Filson and Samuel Rusco. Recd. No. 29, 1694 by Henry Filson, Reg."

---

1 A Genealogy of the Lake Family; by Arthur Adams and Sarah G. Rivers; 1915; P. 18.
2 New York Genealogical and Biographical Records Vol. 54; p. 107.

248[1]

"P. 21. Nov. 27, 1694; Daniel Lake of Gravesend, yeoman, and wife Alice mortage to Daniel Whitehead and Samuel Moore, gentleman, as executors of will of William Osborne, late of Gravesend, land in that place formerly belonging to James Fox, bounded by property of William Stillwell, Abraham Graves; Jeremiah Lot bounded by property of Widow Strickser, Joseph Goodell and John Higgs. Daniel Lake to bring up and provide for Samuel son of William Osborne. Daniel and Alice Lake both sign by mark. Witnessed by William Creek, Samuel Racoe. Rec'd Nov. 29, 1694 by Henry Filkin, Reg."

---

[1] Genealogical and Biological Record of New York, Vol. 54, p. 107.

Summary.

Daniel Lake 2d.

1683 - on assessment roll of Gravesend, L.I.
1683 - he married Alc. or Abigail Stillwell, who was twice a widow before marrying him.
1689 - appointed Lieutenant for Gravesend.
1694 - divvied land of his brother John.
1694 - deed of land in Gravesend to Daniel Lake & that place.
1694 - Daniel Lake and wife Alse mortgage to Daniel Widhead and Samuel Osborne, land.
1694 - Daniel Lake to bring up and provide for Samuel, son of William Osborne.
1695 - (abt) he removed to Staten Island.
1696 - while in Staten Island he conveyed land in Gravesend to Reinier Van Sicklen.

Leeds History

"Daniel Lake[3] (Daniel[2], John Lake[1] or Leeds)

"In Vol. XI p. 64, of the Kent County Wills, we find an abstract of the will of Daniel Lake[3], innholder, of Staplehurst, dated August 2, 1727, and proved October 9, 1727. He mentions his wife Sarah, his son, Daniel[4], Joseph[4], William[4], his daughter Alice[4], and his grandson Daniel Stillwell. The executors are the wife, William Hilliker, Richard Stillwell, and Matthew Pierce. John Polyon in his will dated Oct. 8, 1722, mentions his son Daniel Lake, who was one of the executors. Probably Daniel Lake's wife was Alice Polyon. Though no son Daniel is mentioned in the Stillwell book, yet we think this man must be a son of Daniel[2], because no grandchild of his could have grandchildren as early as 1727.

"Children (not all by ~~1st wife~~ Sarah? ~~Alice~~ Polyon)
I. Daniel[4]
II. Joseph[4]
III. William[4]
IV. Alice[4] (?) m. Richard Stillwell, and had son Daniel."

The Daniel Lake[3] whom John Polyon calls his son in 1722 was in all probability Daniel Lake[3] for this son Daniel[4] was under age in 1727 when Daniel[3] Lake made his will. And as Daniel Lake is given as the eldest son of Daniel Lake[2] it is hardly possible that any other Daniel is meant. The wife Sarah mentioned in his will is probably his second wife.

[Note: John Polyon in his will names his daughter "Alice Polyon" and "his executors my sons James and Daniel Lake"... See will on following pages]

---

1 A Genealogy of the Lake Family; by Arthur Adams and Sarah W. Wisley; 1915; p. 18-19.

Will of Daniel Lake[3].

[1] "In the name of God, Amen. August 2, 1727. I, Daniel Lake, of Staten Island, Gentleman, being not well, but of perfect mind. I leave to my wife, Sarah, all my lands and goods, both moveable and unmoveable, during her widowhood, to help my children in her. If she marries, my estate is to be divided as follows: I leave to my sons, Daniel and Joseph all my lands and tenements where I now dwell. If either die under age, his share is to go to my son William. But if they both live, then shall pay to my son William, £100 each. I leave to my wife Sarah, and my son William, and my daughter Alice, all my moveable estate and household goods, except my riding horse, bridle, and saddle, and my gun, which I give to my son Daniel. I leave to my grandson, Daniel Stillwell, all the land I bought of Nelche Sevrin, and Johanes Sevrin, and Nathaniel Britten, Esq. I make my wife and William Hilver, Richard Stillwell, and Matthew Peer, executors.

"Witnesses, John Mitchell, Samuel Holmes, James Tierstede. Proved, October, 9, 1727."

Will of John Polyon.

[2] "In the name of God, Amen, October 8, 1722. I, John Polyon, of Staten Island, being sick and weak. I leave to my wife Sarah all my Plantation and lands and meadows during her widowhood, but if she come to marry then she shall have only the moveable estate. After her decease I leave to my two sons, James and John all my Plantation, lands, and meddows equally, and they are to pay to my daughter Martha Fountain £150, and to my daughter Alice Poly on £150. I make my wife and my sons James and Daniel Lake, executors. (No witnesses' names recorded.) Proved, December 7, 1724."

Note: This looks as tho the wife of Daniel Lake named Sarah was daughter of John and Sarah Polyon.

---

1 New York Genealogical Society, Wills, Coll. 1902; P. 54.
2 Ibid Vol. II p. 305.

Summary:

Daniel Lake.[3]

1722 - evidently the Daniel Lake mentioned in the will of John Polyon as his "son Daniel Lake" whom he makes one of his executors.
, - evidently married 1st Alice Polyon.
, - married Sarah
1727, makes his will - proved Oct. 9, 1727.
1727, - Died. Children all under age.

John Polyon[1]
b.
m. Sarah ——
d. w. 1722

James[2] - John[2] - Martha[2] - Alice[2] - 1st w. Sarah[2]
m. Fountain
Prob. m. 1722
called "son" in will.
m. Daniel Lake

Daniel[3] - Joseph[3] - William[3] - Alice[3]

Leeds History.

Joseph Lake[4] (Daniel[3], Daniel[2], John Leeds Lake[1])

The wife and children of Joseph Lake son of Daniel Lake are not given in the Lake genealogy, and no Joseph Lake in the Lake Genealogy. David Sarah Seaman. Richard Seaman of Hempstead, Long Island leave to my daughter Sarah, late wife of Joseph Lake" 550. His will was proved 1752.

Sarah Seaman, widow of Richard Seaman, in 1780 in her will says "I leave to my daughter, Sarah Lake, wife of Joseph Lake" . . . "To the intent my daughter Sarah should have some place of residence after my decease, she is to have the use and profits of all my lands during her natural life; at her decease they to be for all her children then living equally to be divided" . . . "my three grandsons, Richard, Daniel, and Joseph Lake, children of my daughter Sarah" . . .

I have not found the proof that the above Joseph Lake was the son of Daniel Lake of Staten Island, but many Esther Leeds, second wife and cousin of John Milton Cobles, was the daughter of Joseph Leeds who lived on Staten Island, Great Neck, Long Island, Little Neck, Jamaica, and was buried at Flushing, L.I., where Daniel Lake was surveyor of roads and fence viewer. The mother of John Milton Cobles was Sarah Leeds sister of this Joseph Leeds. John Milton Cobles and Mary Esther Leeds had Martin in the name of Seaman. And I have a vague recollection of hearing my grandmother, Mary Esther Leeds Cobles (my grandfather's second wife, for to bring me up) say that her grandfather was Daniel Leeds. I have been to the Flushing town cemetery in the Church yard with her but I do not remember the inscription on the tombstones. However, I believe that Joseph Lake[4] son of Daniel Lake[3] of Staten Island, married Sarah Seaman, daughter of Richard and Sarah Seaman, and that Daniel Lake their son was the father of Joseph Leeds and Sarah Leeds, the mother of John Milton Cobles. This could probably be proved if someone would go to the Friends yard cemetery at Flushing, L.I.

---

[1] New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Coll. 1895; p. 387.
[2] Ibid Coll. 1901; p. 93 94.

Joseph Lake[4] and Sarah (Seaman) Lake had issue:

[1] Sarah Lake[5]
[2] Mary Lake[5]
Richard Lake[5]
Daniel Lake[5]
Joseph Lake[5]

---

[1] New York Historical Society Collections, Wills, Coll. 1895, p.387.
[2] Ibid Coll, 1901, 93-94.

Summary.

Joseph Lake 4th.

1727 – Probably the Joseph Lake, son of Daniel Lake of Stratfordland mentioned in his will in 1727.

1752 – Richard Seaman of Hewicks, L. I. mentions in his will, "my daughter Sarah, late wife of Joseph Lake."

1780 – Sarah Seaman, widow of Richard Seaman, of Hewicks, mentions in her will "my daughter Sarah Lake, wife of Joseph Lake."

Leeds History

Daniel Lake[5] of Leeds (Joseph[4], Daniel[3], Daniel[2], John Leeds of Lake)

[1] "The will of Sarah Seaman, widow of Richard Seaman, near Hicks, in the Township of Hempstead in Queens County, . . . 1780 . . .) leaves to my daughter, Sarah Lake, wife of Joseph Lake, . . . 'To the intent my dear wife Sarah should have some place of residence after my decease, she is to have the use and profits of all my lands during her natural life; at her decease then to be for all her children then living equally to be divided. The residue of my estate, not before willed, to be divided into equal parts, one of which to be for my daughter Sarah; the other half to be for six of my grandchildren, equally to be divided to wit: my son Richard's three children, viz: Elizabeth, Richard, and Benjamin, and my three grandsons, Richard, Daniel, and Joseph Lake, children of my daughter Sarah, . . ."

Records of the town of North and South Hempstead give the following in regard to Daniel Lake:

[2] "At the Annual Town meeting held at Hicksville . . . 1792 – Overseer of Highways, Stating Town, Daniel Lake (First mention of Daniel Lake in Hempstead Records.)

[3] "1790 – Cattle Ear marks – Daniel Lake Latch fore side the near Ear, and two nicks between the latch and the head on the same side of the Ear."

[4] "1794 – Fence viewers – "Daniel Lake" at Hicksville.

[5] "1796 – Overseer of Highways, ~~in for part of East Neck~~ – "Daniel Lake" Farmingtown.

[6] 1796 – Fence viewers – Daniel Lake.

[7] 1802 – Overseer of Highways – ~~head of East Neck~~, "Daniel Lake" East District of Hicksville.

[8] 1804 – "Daniel Lake" – Constable and Collector."

[9] "At a town meeting held at the house of Thomas Leonard at Hicksville in North Hempstead on Tuesday the third day of July 1804. Which was called for the purpose of filling a Constable and Collector in the place of Daniel Lake deceased, John H. Williams was chosen to serve the Offices by the greatest number of Votes.

"Entered by

John Schenck Clk."

---

1 New York Historical Society Quarterly, Vol. 1901, p. 93 94.
2 Records of the Town of North and South Hempstead; 1902; Vol. 6, p. 285. 5 Ibid p. 385. 8 Ibid p. 431.
3 Ibid Vol. 7, p. 147. 6 Ibid p. 384. 9 Ibid p. 452.
4 Ibid Vol. 6, p. 356-361. 7 Ibid p. 418.

1790 Census of New York State — Queens County, North Hempstead Town, P. 152.
"Lake, Daniel
2 free white males 16 yrs and upward including heads of families
3 free white females including heads of families
1 slave."

Daniel Lake[5] evidently had issue:

1 Joseph Leeds[6] m. Phebe Cabley, dau. of Ephenetus Cabley, brother of Nathaniel Cabley,
Issue —
George Leeds[7]
Matt Esther Leeds[7]
Henry Leeds[7]

2 Sarah Leeds[6] - married Nathaniel Cabley,
b. 1792, Sept. 23, (son of Elizabeth Cabley)
d. 1872, July 2.

probably others.

New York Marriages gives:
3 "1783, July 20, Lake, Daniel and Phebe Lentz."

---

1 Information from Mary Esther (Leeds) Cabley.
2 From old Cabley Bible, (see Cabley History in this volume).
3 New York Marriages, P. 219.

Summary.

Daniel Lake.[5]

1780 - son of Sarah and Joseph Lake. Inherits lands from his grandmother, Sarah Seaman, widow of Richard Seaman, of Herricks, to be received after the death of his mother Sarah (Seaman) Lake.
1783, Jan 20, had married probably, Phebe Lemon.
1790 - in 1790 census of North Hempstead, L.I.
1790 - record of cattle ear marks.
1792 - at a town meeting held at Herricks, he was appointed overseer of Highways of Searingtown.
1794-5 - Fenceviewer at Herricks.
1796 - Overseer of Highways, Searingtown.
1796 - Fenceviewer.
1802 - appointed Constable and Collector.
1804 - deceased, another appointed in his place at a town meeting held at Herricks, L.I.

Leek History

Sarah Leek[6] (Daniel[5], Joseph[4], Daniel[3], Daniel[2], John Leek or Lake).

[1] Sarah Leek was born Sept. 23, 1792, was married Aug. 6, 1815, died July 2, 1872. She married Nathaniel Cakley, son of Eliphalet Cakley and Mehitable (Carpenter) Cakley.

[2] Issue:

1- John Milton Cakley[7] b. 1816, June 10. died Nov. 20, 1890.
m. 1st Henrietta VanCuil
" 2d Mary Esther Leek, daff. of Joseph and Phebe (Cakley) Leek.

[3] 2- Eliphalet Cakley[7] m. Josephine Smith.

[4] 1872, July 2, died, buried in Babylon, L.I.

(See Cakley History in this volume.)

I have a vague recollection of hearing my grandmother, Mary Esther (Leek) Cakley, wife of father, Joseph Leek, was sister of Sarah Leek, mother of John M. Cakley, and that her grandfather was Daniel Leek; and I also remember vaguely of the name Denton, whether I saw it in the Searingtown cemetery or an old book that belonged to my grandmother I do not know. It is possible that I may be wrong about this.

L.A.L.

1- Old Cakley Bible Record.
2- Information inquired from John Milton Cakley?
3- Information per Edward A. Cakley, son of John Milton Cakley.
4 Old Cakley Bible record.

Summary.

Sarah Leek.

1792, Sept. 23 born.
, formerly dau. of Daniel Lake & Hannah, Her father Joseph Lee had lived at Staten Island, Jamaica, L. I., Great Neck, and was buried at Searingtown, L. I.
1815, Aug. 6. married Nathaniel Cable.
1816, she was living at Springfield, L. I.
1818, removed to Babylon, L. I.
1872, July 2. died. buried Babylon, L. I.

Part 7.

Spicer

History.

Nicholas[1] Spicer
b. Ashford, Kent Co., England
m. 1 prob. Joan —— bur. 1582
m. 2 Martha Grant aka m. 2d. 1608/9 John Godfrey
d. 1607.

Christine[2] ? — Thomas[2] Spicer — Ursula[2]
bp. 1558/6 — bp. 1554/2 — bp. 1559/6
m. 1 Ann Grant
bt. 4, 1626 m.
m. 2 Unicail ——, widow of John Jenkins
abt. 1635
d.
Em. to New England — Gravesend, L.I.

prob. 4 ch. Ann Spicer[3] — Samuel[3] — Susanna[3] — prob. Jacob[3] Thomas[3]
b.
b. Eng. bf. 1640
m. John Leek or Lake
he born 1631 or before as he was arrested in 1682, Gravesend, L.I.
d.

John[4] — Daniel[4] Lake or Leek — Margaret[4] Elizabeth[4] William[4]
b.
m. 1. ——
" 2 Ale or Abigail Stillwell also called Alice
d.
Gravesend, L.I. and Staten Island

prob. Daniel[5] — John[5] — Abraham[5] — Elizabeth[5] — Thomas[5] — Ann[5]
b.
m. 1 ——
" 2 Sarah prob. Polyon dau. John Polyon
d. wit 1727 Staten Island
Ch. prob. by 2d wife.

Daniel[6] — Joseph Lake[6] — William[6] — Alice[6]
b.
m. Sarah Seaman dau. Richard & Sarah Seaman of Hempstead, L.I.
d.

Sarah[7] — Mary[7] — Richard[7] — Daniel Leek[7] or Lake — Joseph[7]
b. bf. 1780
m. prob. Phebe Denton.
d. 1804, Hempstead L.I.
5 ch. mentioned — Searingtown L.I.

b. 6 Joseph Leek[8]
m. 1 wife Cubley
dau Epenetus
Staten Island, Gravesend, & Searingtown, bur. Searington L.I.

— Sarah Leek[8]
b. 1792 Sept. 23.
m. Aug. 6, 1815 Nathaniel Cubley
d. 1872, July 2, Searington L.I.

John[9] Milton Cubley — Elephalet[9] Cubley
b. 1816, June 10, Springfield L.I.
A m. 1 — Henrietta Van Cliff

A John Milton Oakley[9]
m. 2 Mary Esther Lee, dau. of Joseph & Phebe Hicks
d. 1905, Nov. 20. Babylon, L.I.
Ch. all by 1st wife

Edward Franklin[10] George Milton[10] Nathaniel Timothy[10] John Henry[10] Horatio William[10] Mary Ella[10] Fred Keating[10] Frank Clark Oakley[10]

References.

Spicer.

1- Supplement to the Spicer Genealogy; by Susan Billing Meech, 1923, P. 25.
2- Spicer Genealogy; by Mrs. Susan Spicer Meech, and Miss Susan Billing Meech, 1911; p. 8, 9.

Spicer History

Nicholas Spicer[1] of Barfreston, Kent County, England.
" and **Thomas Spicer**[2].

Through the courtesy of Rev. Prof. Arthur Adams of Trinity College, Hartford, Conn. we are enabled to add another Nicholas Spicer to our English Records.

"Nicholas Spicer[1] of Barfreston, Kent County, England made his will Mar. 30, 1607. It was proved Jun. 10, 1607, and recorded in Books 57, Archdeaconry Court of Canterbury. He left to wife Martha, profits of House and lands in Barfreston and Norrington until son Thomas[2] reached the age of 21 years. To daughters Christian[2], Martha[2], and Winifa[2], £20 among them, namely to Christian[2] in two years and to Martha[2] and Winifa[2] at the age of 20 years.

"He made his wife's brother, Thomas Grant, Executor. Witnesses Robert Ewell, Thomas Grant, and Lawrence Grant. (no other Spicer wills of Barfreston are to be found for fifty years before or after this will of Nicholas Spicer[1]).

"The Parish Register of Barfreston began in 1572. The following items were gleaned from its pages.

"April 4, 1582, Joan Spicer, wife of Nicholas (Spicer) of Barfreston, buried.

"Nicholas Spicer[1] church warden.

"1584 Nicholas Spicer[1] church warden.

"February 13, 1585, Christine Spicer[2], daughter of Nicholas Spicer[1] baptized.

"1589 Nicholas Spicer[1] church warden.

"Feb. 3, 159 1/2 Thomas Spicer[2] son of Nicholas Spicer[1] baptized.

"1592 Nicholas Spicer[1] church warden.

"March 21, 159 5/6 Winifa Spicer[2], daughter of Nicholas Spicer[1], husbandman, baptized.

"Feb. 6, 160 8/9 John Godfrey and Martha Spicer married (widow of Nicholas[1]).

"John Godfrey, sidesman.

"July 1, 1611, Henry Sommers and Christian Spicer[2] married.

"1613 John Godfrey, sidesman.

"Martha Spicer[2] was buried at St. Peters, Sandwich, Kent County, March 27, 1634. She probably residing with and looking after the household of her widowed brother, Thomas Spicer[2] (mot. was Grant), who was a resident of that place at that date).

---

[1] Supplement to Spicer Genealogy; by Duane Billings Meeker; 1923; P. 251

"The following abstracts from Grant wills give us very additional data of the family of Nicholas Spicer of Barfreston.

"Archdeaconry Court at Canterbury, in Register 66 folio 317, the will of Thomas Grant of Eythorne dated Dec. 5, 1621, proved Oct. 27, 1623. He directs to be buried in the churchyard at Eythorne; gives legacies to the poor of Eythorne, Barfreston, Coldred, and West Langdon.

"To the children of William Pettel, by Amelia his wife, my kinswoman, £5 at the age of 21 years.

"To the children of Henry Summers, by Christian his wife, my kinswoman, £20 at the age of 21, named £10 to Martha Summers my goddaughter, and £10 to be divided among the others.

"To Elizabeth, Anne, and Jane daughter of Edward Boys, of Barfreston, Gentleman a silver spoon each.

"To Bennett Grant, daughter of brother Edward Grant, £50 at the age of 21.

"To Thomas Gregory, my servant £10 at the age of 21.

"To Thomas Spicer, my kinsman, £10 within two years.

"To Mary, my wife, £20 and all the household stuff she brought with her.

"To the sons of my brother William Grant of Betshanger, namely William, Thomas, Henry, John, Peter, and Lawrence, £10 apiece at the age of 21 to be paid by their father, who at this time is much indebted to me.

"To brother Edward Grant, £17 he oweth me on bond.

"To Elizabeth, Anne and Joan, daughters of Oliver Harmonds, late of Huffam, deceased, £33 3s. 4d. yearly each, out of an annuity lately purchased from Sir Anthony Lagiffa, Knight, out of their father's lands in Huffam.

"To Thomas Grant, son of my brother Edward Grant, the other £4 of the paid annuity.

"To Lawrence Grant, my brother, one house at Binsdone in Eythorne for life, charged with an annuity of £16 to my wife.

"To my sister Martha Godfrey, wife of John Godfrey of Barfreston, an annuity of £40 out of the said lands.

"To William and Edward Grant my brothers, life annuities of £4 each.

---

[1] Supplement to the Spicer Genealogy; by Susan Billings Meech; 1923; p. 25.

Spicer History

"After the death of my brother Lawrence I give and bequeath, etc., to Thomas Grant, son of my brother William Grant of Bidwander and to his younger brothers in tail male respectively.

"Executor: Lawrence Grant, my brother. Overseer: Sir Edward Bois, the younger, Knight. Witnesses: Robert Ewell and William Knott.

"A codicil signed May 25, 1624, directed legacies to my wife, etc. to be void if she would not be ruled by the executors. This codicil was signed by the wife, brothers William and Edward, Martha Godfrey alias Grant, sister, Thomas Gregory, son of Beatrice Gregory, alias Grant deceased, sister Elizabeth, Hope, and Jane, daughters of Ann Harmon alias Grant, deceased, of Sutton, but was pronounced void.

"Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Register of Berkley, folio 308. The will of Lawrence Grant of Ewthorne, Kent, yeoman is entered dated July 19, 1655, proved August 15, 1656.

"He gives legacies for the poor of Ewthorne, Nunnington, Shepherdswell, and Coldred.

"Legacy to wife £50 in discharge of the "like sum I had of her since our intermarriage. He states that since his estate has been much wasted by reason of these times." (the Commonwealth) he cannot give legacies to his kindred to whom he had been beneficial in his lifetime as he had intended. He therefore gives to his wife all the residue of his personal goods with an annuity of £10 out of his lands in Ewthorne or Elsenthe and makes her his executrix.

"To his wife's grandchildren Charles Hardes £15 and to his sister Helen £10.

"To the four sisters of his cousin, Thomas Ratley, £4 to be divided equally among them.

"To Henry Summers 40s.

"To Lorea Grant, daughter of Thomas Grant in Sainsroman, deceased, £20."

"To Thomas Spicer 40s.

"He gives all his land, and messuages, etc. to his godson Thomas Grant, son of Thomas Grant aforesaid deceased, at the age of 21, subject to the annuities and legacies. If Thomas Grant died without issue male, to go to Thomas Grant, son of my nephew Thomas Grant of Lorea the executor or administrator of

---

Supplement to the Spicer Genealogy; by Swan Billing Meech, 1923; p. 25.

"my dard Cousin Thomas Grant deceased.
"Overseer: my wife's son-in-law, Thomas Hardres, Esquire."
Witnesses: Mildred Amater and Susan Beane.

"There can be no doubt but that Thomas Spicer who came to America about 1638 was son of Nicholas Spicer of Barfreston, Kent Co.

It is hoped that further research being made in England through the agency of Prof. Adams and Judge George Henderson of Philadelphia, may well bring to light the origin of Nicholas Spicer and furnish ultimate proof that Thomas Spicer, his son, came to New England.

"There is no doubt but that the following records relate to the Thomas Spicer of Portsmouth, R. Island, and Rhode Island, Long Island. They were found by the Rev. Prof. Arthur Adams in the printed Canterbury Marriage Licenses, and led to the search in England.

Thomas Spicer[2] of Barfreston, County Kent, and Ann Grant of St. Mary's in Sandwich, February 4, 1621.

Thomas Spicer[2] of St. Peter's in Sandwich, malster, widower, aged about forty-three and Micall Jenkins, of St. Clements in Sandwich, widow of John Jenkins, sometimes of London, deceased, at St. Clements, February 5, 1635.

"July 16, 1638, Thomas Spicer[2] signed a contract with Nicholas Eaton of Newport. He was admitted an inhabitant of Newport in 1639. ("Narragansett Hist. and Gen. Register").

"April 30, 1639, we whose names are underwritten doe acknowledge ourselves the legal subjects of his majestie King Charles, and in his name doe hereby bind ourselves into a civill body politicke, unto his lawes according to matters of justice." Thomas Spicer was one of the signers.

"At a monthly meeting the last Thursday (1639) it is ordered that no man shall sell his lot for it to ye body here in Portsmouth.

"It is ordered that John Porter and Thomas Spicer shall receive from ye inhabitants of ye lastly purchased Meadows, their

1 Supplement to the Spicer Genealogy; by Susan Billings Meech; 1923; P. 25.
2 Spicer Genealogy; by Mrs. Susan Spicer Meech, and Miss Susan Billings Meech; 1911; P. 8.

Spicer History

"monies for the year and bring it to ye Town.
"At a general meeting of the first of ye 5th month, 1639, Thomas Spicer[2] and Robert Potter are chosen surveyors for ye highways.
"At ye 8th month, in Catalogue of persons admitted to be inhabitants of this island now called Rhodeisland, having informed (1638) themselves to the government that is or shall be established, is the name of Thomas Spicer[2].
"In 1640, Thomas Spicer one of those chosen to lay out the lands for the Town of Portsmouth.
"Mr. Spicer appears in the Court Roll of Freeman elected 16th day of march, 1641, Mr. Wm. Coddington, Gov.
"1642 Mr. Thomas Spicer[2] is chosen by election Treas'r of Portsmouth for one whole year" (Rhode Island Colonial Records, Vol. I-1636-1653.)
"In 1643 a Thomas Spicer[2] appears at Gravesend, Long Island, in the Dutch Colony, founded by Lady Moody (Bowen's "Early Settlers of Kings Co.") said Thomas had wife Michall and had son Samuel born in England prior to 1640.
"July 8, 1644, Court Proceedings, at Manhattan on file at Albany, New York, Office Secty. of State, Vol. II, p. p. 1191, Mr. Moor vs. Mr. Spicer[2] in a case of attachment on a boat belonging to Peter Lottenson and Mr. Backmorlow, Lottenson is condemned to deliver the barke to Mr. Spicer[2] agreeable to the power of attorney on condition that the latter give security for the value of the vessel, in case Mr. Moor hereafter proves that the owner is indebted to him, when the money must be returned. (Narragansett Hist. Register, Vol. VIII, p. 250)."

---

[1] Spicer Genealogy, by Mrs. Susan Spicer Meech, and Miss Emma Billings Meech, 1911, p. 8.

Thomas[2] Spicer of Gravesend and a few of his Descendants.

"Gravesend is one of the towns or township of Kings County, New York; it has an ancient historical record running back to 1640, about which time a few English Quakers came from Massachusetts and joined a number of others who were driven from England. Like many other towns of that day, it originated in the persecution of friends, of whom some had previously settled in America, where intolerance was as vindictive and overbearing as at home, and some had come to offer an asylum free from such evils, in which religious opinions could be developed and enjoyed. Among those who came from Massachusetts was the Lady Deborah Moody, a woman of rank, education, and wealth, who entertained opinions in common with the followers of George Fox, and who had become an object of disfavor and ill treatment among the Puritans of the Bay State... Thomas[2] Spicer was one of this little colony and was the head of a family, for in 1656 among the freeholders of the town may be found the names of Samuel Spicer, Jacob Spicer, and Thomas Spicer, who were probably his sons, having then grown to manhood and there settled." (John Clements, First Settlers in Newton Township, New Jersey, p.p. 293-300).

Thomas resided at first on Manhattan Island, was one of the first settlers of Gravesend in 1643, and was a patentee granted plantation lots Feb. 20, 1646. He resided on the plains in Flatlands, Dec. 17, 1646.

"He bought of William Beat, Aug. 6, 1654, plantation lot no. 20."

"In 1657 he is mentioned as having gardens of land in Village."

"He died 1658 in which year he was one of the magistrates of Gravesend. His will is dated Sept. 30, 1658; proved Nov. 4, 1658; and recorded on the Gravesend record, in which he devised his real estate to his wife and sons, subject to legacies to his daughters.

Issue: Michael (? not born first wife one), Samuel[3], Thomas[3], m. Catherine Lake; Susanna[3],

---

Spicer Genealogy; by Mrs. Susan B. Spicer Meech, and Miss Susan B. Billings Meech; 1911; p. 9.

Spicer History

"m. 1st William Wattles, ed. Henry Bresier. Signed his name Thomas Spicer.

"It is probable that Thomas Spicer of Newport, whose name ceased to appear in the Rhode Island record, after 1642, and Thomas Spicer[2] who appeared in Gravesend in 1643, were identical. Family tradition states that Thomas of Long Island came from Wales."

Family tradition in the Leeb family states that the Leebs were of Welsh descent, it is possible that the Welsh came into the Leeb family thru Ann Spicer who married John Leeb; or it is also possible that both ones mother came from Wales, that is the ancestor of both.

"Thomas Spicer had issue:
Samuel Spicer[3]
Ann Spicer[3] m. John Leeb or Lobe
Susanna Spicer[3]
posterity
Jacob Spicer[3]
Thomas Spicer[3] "

---

[1] Spicer Genealogy, by Mrs. Susan Spicer Mudge, and revised Frodu Billing Mudge; 1911; p. 9.

Summary

Nicholas Spicer[1]

1582 - Joan Spicer, wife of Nicholas Spicer of Barfreston, buried.
1585/6 (before) married Martha Grant.
1589 - Churchwarden.
1592 - Churchwarden.
1607, Mar 30 will; proved July 10, 1607 - Barfreston, England.

Thomas Spicer[2]

1591/2 - Feb. 3, baptized. Barfreston, England.
1621 - left a legacy to his brother, Thomas Grant.
1626 - married Athol Grant, of St. Mary's, in Sandwich, England.
1634 - widower, Sandwich Kent Co, Eng.
1635 - married Micall Jenkins.
1638 - came to New England.
1638 - Newport, R Island, Island.
1639 - admitted an inhabitant of Newport.
1639 - Surveyor of highways.
1640 - one of those chosen to lay out the lands for the town of Portsmouth, R.I.
1641 - on court roll of freemen.
1642 - elected treasurer of Portsmouth.
1643 - appears at Gravesend, L.I.
1644 - sued for a court case
1646 - granted lots as patentee.
1654 - bought plantation lot.
1656 - freeholder of Gravesend.
1657 - had 9 morgans of land in tillage.
1658 - magistrate of Gravesend.
1658 - died. Will, of Sept. 30, 1658 proved Nov. 4, 1658.

Spicer History.

Ann Spicer[3] (Thomas[2], Nicholas Spicer[1]).

[1-2] Ann Spicer[3] married John Lake or Lake. had issue:

i John Lake[4]
ii Daniel Lake[4]
iii Margaret Lake[4]
iv Elizabeth Lake[4]
v Micial Lake[4]
vi William Lake[4]

Note: See Lake History in this volume.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, gives:

"From Book no. 2 of Conveyances, Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y. by Josephine C. Offord.

[3] "P.11: Articles of Agreement between Anne Lake widow of Gravesend and John Lake of same place whereby she agrees to deliver the farm now in her possession, formerly belonging to John Lake, deceased, to said John Lake within three days. Dated Sept. 20, 1694. Both signed by their marks. Witnessed by Nicholas Stillwell and Henry Filkin and recorded by the latter Sept. 24, 1694."

[4] "P.102: Aug. 3, 1696: Anne Lake of Gravesend, widow of John Lake quit claims to eldest son John Lake, land in Gravesend bounded by that of James Hubbard, Martin Peterse, said land formerly belonging to Richard Stout but "now in possession of John Lake, also another piece of land bounded by that of Samuel Holmes and Isaack Gooding. Wit. by Henry Filkin. Ack. and Rec'd. by him also Aug. 3, 1696."

[5] "P.6: July 11, 1694: Hannah Leverall, widow and executrix of John Leverall of the Province of Penn, deed John Lake of Gravesend, land there formerly belonging to Richard Stout, "now in possession of Anne Lake, widow, bounded by lands of James Hubbard...."

---

[1] Spicer Genealogy, by Susan Spicer Veach, and Miss Susan H. Illing Veach; 1911; p.10.

[2] A Genealogy of the Lake Family; by Arthur Adams and Beulah R. Haley; 1915; p.89.

Summary.

Anne Spiker [3]

1658 or before, married John Lake.
1694 or before was widow.
1694, widow, agrees to deliver the farm to John Lake.
1694, Hannah Tilerall deed land to John Lake of Gravesend "now in possession of Anne Lake, widow."
1696, Quit claims to eldest son John Lake, land in Gravesend.

Part 8.
Seaman History.

Capt. John[1] Seaman

Em. abt. 1650 from Essex, England.
m2 Martha Moore dau. Thomas Moore
" 1 Elizabeth Strickland dau. John Strickland.
d. will 1694
Hempstead, L.I.

1st wife John[2] – Jonathan[2] – Benjamin[2] – Solomon[2]
Elizabeth[2] – 2d wife Thomas[2] – Samuel[2] – Nathaniel[2]
Richard Seaman[2] – Sarah[2] – Martha[2] – Hannah[2]
Deborah[2] – ——[2] – Mary[2] – ——[2]

b. 1673
m. Jane[2] Mott[2] dau. Adam Mott
d. 1759, Aug. 21.
d. 1749 July 25
Herricks, L.I. of Hempstead, L.I.

Richard[3] Seaman – Thomas[3] – Tamar[3] – Jane[3] – Adam[3]
Sarah[3] – Hannah[3] – Giles[3] – Elizabeth[3]
Phebe[3] – Mary[3] – Daniel[3]

b. 1694
m. Sarah
d. will p. 1781.
d. will 1752
Herricks, L.I.

Richard[4] – Mary[4] – Sarah[4] Seaman

b.
m. Joseph Lake Leeds
d. bef. 1781

Sarah[5] – Mary[5] – Richard[5] – Daniel[5] Lake Leeds – Joseph

b. bef. 1780
m. 2 Phebe Denton
d. 1804 Searington,
Great Neck, L.I.

Joseph Leeds[6] – Sarah Leeds[6]

m. Phebe Cabley
Stalwarkne, Great Neck, Searington, L.I.
buried at Searington, L.I.

b. 1792
m. Nathaniel Cabley
d. 1872
Babylon, L.I.

John Milton Cabley[7] – Elizabeth Cabley[7]

b. 1816, June 10, Smithfield, L.I.
m 1 – Henrietta Van Clief
" 2 Mary Esther Leeds dau. John & Phebe (Cabley) Leeds.
d. 1905, Nov. 20. Babylon, L.I. bur. there.
ch. all by 2d wife

Edward Franklin[8] – Rose Millie[8] – Nathaniel Timothy[8]
John Henry[8] – Horatio William[8] – Mary Ella[8]
Fred Keating[8] – Frank Clark Cabley[8]

References.

1- Griffin's Journal First Settlers of Southold by Gordon Griffin; 1857; p. 243.
2- Annals of Hempstead by Henry Onderdonk, Jr. See Index. or text.
3- North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y. See Index. or text.
4- History of Long Island by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 15-16.
5- New York Wills; Coll. 1892; p. 250 & 251.
6- Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Burtsen; 1895; p. 134.
7- Ibid p. 158 & 9.
8- New York Wills, Coll. 1895; p. 267.
9- Ibid Coll. 1895; p. 387.
10- Ibid Coll. 1901; p. 94-5.

Seaman History

Capt. John Seaman[1] from Essex, England abt. 1650.

"John Seaman, one of the early settlers of Hempstead, Long Island, came from Essex, England about 1650. He landed at Boston, at the time being an apprentice, and with his master, a house carpenter. At the age of twenty-one years he left Boston, and came to Hempstead, Long Island, which then contained but a few white inhabitants. As soon as the inhabitants had increased in numbers sufficient to warrant it necessary he was chosen a captain of militia, and soon after a justice of the peace. The Indians were now and then jealous, and showed indications of doing mischief. These difficulties were always settled by Capt. Seaman, whom the natives appeared to love and reverence.

"He, Seaman, married and became the father of eight sons and eight daughters, all of whom lived to be married and have families, except one. His posterity, now of about the seventh and eighth generations, are numerous, and among the most respectable of our state, and the counties of Suffolk and Queens.

"Captain Seaman and six of his sons were patentees in the town of Hempstead, in the year 1660.

"While he held the office of magistrate the Society of Friends, in his vicinity, were much ill treated. In him they at all times found a confiding friend. . . . He was a charitable and just magistrate."

The Annals of Hempstead give the following references to Capt. John Seaman:

[2] "1653, Dec. 11 – John Seaman and others send a remonstrance to the Governor on the abridgment of their freedom and privileges; and express fear of an arbitrary government.

1656, Dec. 21, "John Seaman and Richard Gildersleeve are appointed magistrates."

1657, Oct. 25, Capt. Seaman was sent to the Governor to "Chastise the acts of turbulent spirits."

[3] "1658 – It is ordered that Mr. John Seaman and others go with Chekanow, sent and authorized by the

---

1 Griffin's Journal, First Settlers of Southold; by Augustus Griffin; 1857; P. 243.
2 Annals of Hempstead 1643-1832; by Henry Onderdonk, Jr. P. 16.
3 Ibid p. 20.

"Mentius Sackum to mark and lay out the general bounds of the town lands, to be known by marked trees and other places of note to continue forever. And in case that Sachamaka, Sagamore of Marsapeage, with his Indians doth come, then all together shall lay out the bounds."

[2] "1659, February 3, Public debts of the town

		s	d
"Mr. John Seaman for the billing of two wolves		2	
"Mr. Seaman 2 days travel for laying out the bounds		8	

1659, Mar 1. William Smith contra Mr. John Seaman, an action of debt. Mr. Seaman hath made attender in open court of 30 pilders in peawant to S. Smith, and he refused to give discharge. Trial defered."

[3] 1662 - Feb 14, Several others and John Seaman were nominated to the Governor as magistrates.

[4] 1664 - Capt. John Scott to be the town's agent or attorney to settle and plead their cases about their bounds, others and Mr. Seaman to help him in stating the affairs about the bounds in this junction of affairs; Checkano is to be sent for and consideration given him for his pains.

1665, Oct. 21. Mr. John Seaman sold cattle.

"1669, June 23. A new line to be run and if it distract Mr. Seaman's property the town do engage to make it good."

1670, Aug 3. Mr. Seaman is made choice of to view the east Cow-pasture and the town fence once a week at least, and bring in the defects to the constable.

[5] 1667 - Hempstead December 4, 1667.

"The Court having formerly Ordered James Pine to stake out a line way of three rod wide in breadth the which the above'd James Pine hath performed and done according to Order and by the assistance of Capt. John Seaman John Smith Junr and Abraham Os with the above said by way is to lom from southwards northwards and to com between the lands of Richard Ellison lying upon Raynors neck and James Pines fenced lands upon

---

1 Annals of Hempstead 1643-1832; by Henry Onderdonk, Jr. p. 20.
2 Ibid p. 21.
3 Ibid p. 42.
4 Ibid p. 42
5 Post's and Smith's Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y. Vol 1 p. 361.

"Montauk Sachem to mark and lay out the general bounds of the town lands, to be known by marked trees and other places of note to continue forever. And in case that Pachapanna, Sagamore of Marsapeage, with his Indians doth come, then all together shall lay out the bounds."

[2] "1659, February 3, Public debts of the town

"Mr. John Seaman for the billing of two robes	3 s	2 d
" Mr. Seaman 2 days travel for laying out the bounds	2	8

1659, Mar. 1. William Smith contra Mr. John Seaman, an action of debt. Mr. Seaman hath made slander in open court of 30 guilders in Seaman to Smith, and he refused to give discharge. Trial deferred."

[3] 1662 - Feb. 4, Lyscal others and John Seaman were nominated to the Governor as magistrates.

[4] 1664 - Capt. John Scott to be the town's agent or attorney to state and plead their case about their bounds, others and Mr. Seaman to help him in stating the affairs about the bounds in this junction of affairs; Checkano is to be sent for and consideration given him for his pains.

1665, Oct. 21. Mr. John Seaman sold cattle.

" 1669, June 23. A new line to be run and if it differs Mr. Seaman's property the town do engage to make it good."

1670, Aug. 3. Mr. Seaman is made choice of to view the east Cow-pasture and the town fence once a week at least, and bring in the defects to the constable.

[5] 1667 - Hempstead December 4, 1667.

"The Court having formerly Ordered James Pine to stake out a line drawn three rod wide in breadth the which the above'd James Pine hath performed and done according to Order and by the assistance of Capt. John Seaman John Smith Junr and Abraham Os with the above said by way is to lom from southards meadow and to John between the lands of Richard Ellison lying upon Rawnas neck and James Paines fenced lands upon

---

1 Annals of Hempstead 1643-1832; by Henry Onderdonk, Jr. p. 20.
2 Ibid p. 40.
3 Ibid p. 42.
4 Ibid p. 42
5 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y. Vol 1 p. 361.

Seaman History

"Stickland's neck the which he was James Pine hath a right to mow the grass that groweth upon it, and his assignes and no other man."

[2] 1670 - "Hereafter July the 4th 1670 at a cort of constable and overseers by his magistrate and our Honored governors Apparitment under his Royall ensigne of the duke Captain John Seaman plaintiffe enters an action against Joseph Evens defendant an action of trespass upon the case."

[3] 1670-1, "At a Towne Court, held the 16th day of March anno 1670-1. Whereas by an Order of the Towne Court, made the 24th of January 1670. John Bate of Hempstead Taylor, enters to have and possess a Lott of Land of about fourteen or fifteen acres, lying neyt to the Land of Capt. John Seaman and Company, etc."

[4] 1671 - "At the generall Towne meeting held the said 23rd day of April 1671, there was Lott out to Hire for this ensuing yeare, the severall particulars hereafter mentioned (viz)

"To Capt. John Seaman, all the meadow from the Lotter of pie Peach, extending to widow Purzalls Lott at 16. 01:00:00:

[5] Thomas Ireland's land . . . "the other Lot lies on Hasbridge neck, Bounded to the westward, with Capt. John Seaman's and to the Eastward with the Meadow belonging unto Abraham Smith."

[6] 1671 - "At a Court of the Townsmony

"Paid to Mr. Seaman for the ralfe of four a five Pounds of the Town house money an the Remainder of it is paid to Mr. Jackson with twenty shillings that Mr. Seaman owed for Rent of ye Ferry."

[7] 1672 - "at the same Town meeting was given to Robert Jackson foure Eakers of Land and to Captain Seamane eight akers of Land an to John Jackson eaight eakers of Land all lying upon the great neck Eastward of the Lot bid of of the neck on the north sid of the indian path by the swampe sid."

"At the same Town meeting Captin Seamans geave his eaight akers of Land to his sonne John Jackson."

---

1 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y.; Vol I p 261.
2 Ibid p. 365.
3 Ibid p. 274.
4 Ibid p. 276-7.
5 Ibid p. 280.
6 Ibid p. 295.
7 Ibid p. 291.

"1673, Aug. 22 - After the recapture of New York by the Dutch . . . of one hundred and seven men at Hempstead fifty-one have taken the oath of allegiance to the Dutch; the rest are ordered to do so before their schout and secretary. The officers appointed and sworn in, 5 Sept. 4th Dec: William Lawrence, schout, Robert Jackson, John Seaman, William Jacobs, Shepherd; and Richard Valentine, marshall."

1674, May 14 - Capt. John Seaman was chosen to be a committee to keep court with the schout at Jamaica.

1675 - June 1 - "I, John Seaman, of Hempstead, of Long Island, within the County of Yorke, in America, carpenter, have sold to Henry Willis of Westbury, carpenter, twenty-two acres, little more or less, with side the plain, east St. Joseph Jennings and west of Richard Stiles; this 1st of the 8th month, called October, and in the year of our Lord 1675;"

1676 Dec. 7 - Mr. Seaman one to lay out common meadow.

1678, "At the foregoing towne meeting Capt. Seaman & others were chosen to a matter not in ye towns business with full power in ye towns behalf."

30 1679 - In regard to persecution of Quakers the "Annals of Hempstead says:

"Hodgson says there was another magistrate in Hempstead (Capt. John Seaman) who disapproved of Gildersleeve's course of action, and insists that the most respectable inhabitants of the town concurred in that opinion, but that the persecuting justice, taking counsel of the under sort, as soon as he had committed the stranger to prison, set off on horseback to New Amsterdam, to bear the good news in person to Stuyvesant, . . ."

4 1679 - Land found by Capt. John Seaman" on the west.

5 1679 - "Justice Gildersleeve, in obedience to an order from Gov. Andros, informed him that Captain John Seaman, although forewarned, had entertained a very quaint Quaker meeting at his house the last Lord's Day."

---

1 Annals of Hempstead 1643-1832; by Henry Onderdonk, Jr. p. 42.
2 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y.; 1896; Vol. I. p. 13.
3 - Annals of Hempstead; Henry Onderdonk, Jr., P. 7.
4 - North and South Hempstead Vol. I p. 204.
5 - Annals of Hempstead; P. 7.

Seaman History

[1] 1682, May 25 – The town concluded to prosecute this cause concerning Cow neck against the Indians only; and that William Nicholls should be added to the three men already chosen, viz; Mr. Seaman, William Crown and Thomas Pusmore for the managing their cause; giving one hundred acres to each, if successful, they clearing the town of all charges.

[2] 1682, "This may Sartyfi that the constable hath satisfied for the wolfe two to two indians and on to Captaine John Seaman twenty shilins for each wolfe."

[3] 1683 "att a Towne meeting held in Hempsted this 24th day of September 1683

"Know yee that wee the Inhabitants of ye town of Hampsted by our full voate at the above written meeting here chosen Constituted and Appointed our Trusty and well beloved friends Capt. John Seaman Inhabitant of ye Towne of Hampsted and Mr. William Nicholls of New York our Agents and attorneys for uss and in our behalfes to acist Julia and other for a certaine peccell of Land Called by ye name of Cow neck belonging to uss the Inhabitants aso above written and wee ye afforesd. Inhabittants doe give and by these presents grant unto these our attorneys full power to substitute and appoynt Attorneys for Attorneyes more to assist them in al the aforesd. Jdemisses ass those our two attorneys above written Capt. John Seamans of ye offeresd town and Mr. William nicholls shall see Cause or have occasion for gieving and by these presents granting those our two Attorneyes full and absolute power in all the above written premisses have given order to ye Clarke to Record the same; they the above written Capt. John Seaman an Mr. William nicholls having disanold all our former Agreement made with the Towne Concerning a peccell of Land that they ye above written Capt. John Seaman and Mr. William Nicholls together with the two Deceased Thomas Pusmore and William Osborne Recorded in Order of ye Inhabittants of ye towne of Hampsted this nee

Francis Chaffell Clerk

1 Annals of Hempstead; by Henry Onderdonk, Jr., P. 42.
2 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y., Vol. I p. 406.
3 Ibid Vol I p. 458-9.

1 "Att a Towne meeting held one Munday ye 14th of this Instant October: Capt John Seeman and John Smith haue are chosen to ye mager vote to goe Lowne to new Yorke to inlist upon the triall ffor Cow necke in the behalf of the Towne and to proceed in Common Law if not granted then to proceed no farther being granted by ye Lorder Governor Recorded per Order of ye Towne by mee

Francis Chappell
Clerke

2 "Whereas Capt. John Seeman & John Smith were chosen to goe downe 100 new Yorke to a Towne voate ffree are to informe, a by ffree ye above Choice is Disuanulled per Order of ye Constable & Crosseere

by mee Francis Chappell Clerke

3 1683 - Valuation of Hempstead Real Estate October 11, 1683.

"Seaman, Captain John,
2 heads; 266 acres; 14 oxen; 36 cows; 12 hogs; 70 sheep; 12 horses."

4 1683 - "at a Town meeting held at Hempsted October the 20th 1683 by Reason of an Ord'r sent from new Yorke ffrom ye Honorable Governor and Council ye the Inhabitants of Hempsted have Chosen to attend ye Governor's Order in the behalfe of the Towne Capt John Seeman Symon Searing and Mr John Jackson to attend ye Honors order sent into Ass

per ord'r Recorded by mee
Francis Chappell
Clerke

5 1684 - "Att a Towne meeting held in Hempsted this 24th of May 1684 there was Chosen by the major vote to meet the neighboring Townes ffreeing Jamaica and Cobler ffar. to make an agreement with them Concerning the bounds of the Township Capt. John Seamans, left, Mr Jackson John Tredwell and Nathaniel Pearsall: and what agreement these foure men shall make shall be a finall end of all ffarther difference between them and was provided their agreement be not Contrary to ye Gouernment of the Town

by ord'r Recorded by
Fra: Chapell Clerke"

---

1 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y.; Vol. I p. 454.
2 Ibid p. 455 et. seq.
3 North & South Hempstead, Vol. II p. 440.
4 Ibid p. 450.
5 Annals of Hempstead; by Henry Onderdonk, Jr. P. 56.

Seaman History

There are many reference in the North and South Hempstead Record of property laid out by Capt. John Seaman the town surveyor.

[1] "on Lott of land of fifty acres as it is and hath beene layd out to me by the town surveyor Captain Seamath"

[2] 1684 - "Att a town meeting in hempsted the twentie Seventh of September 1684 Captain John Seaman & my Jackson Simon Servin John Redmen was choosen to go to norwalk to make their deed appeere about Mr Lawes and to end their differences about Jamaico and Thes Lands."

[3] 1684, Dec. 12. - "Lieutenant Jackson, Mr. Seaman, George Hewlett and John Treadwell are chosen to agree with the Indians concerning their deeds. And if they are to give the Indians such a sum without, then they are to give the Indians such a sum of money as can be agree on."

[4] 1685 - A record of a hundred and fifty acres of land laid out to "Capt. John Seaman Beginning at a marked tree standing neare unto the path on ye East side something beyond ye swampe yt lies beyond John Lonnells to ye North and Running southward by a row of marked trees on ye East side ye said path to ye corner tree and from thence Easterly on a Bend of marked trees neere to Tanners pond and from thence northerly to another corner tree and from thence to ye south of ye meat to head Rock Smith's lott then northerly to another marked tree and from ye tree to ye first tree standing beyond ye swamp aforesaid this being Entered in ye Town Records by order of ye sd Capt John Seaman

Entered Vs me
Joseph Pettit Clerk

[5] 1685 - Land of John Jackson's in Jerusalem bounded on the North by Captain Seamans Land.

---

1 North and South Hempstead, L. S.; N. Y.; Vol. I p. 441.
2 Ibid p. 485.
3 Annals of Hempstead, by Henry Onderdonk, Jr., p. 57.
4 North and South Hempstead, Vol. I p. 440.
5 Ibid Vol II p. ii.

[1] "1685, Aug 21 - "The gift of two hundred acres of woodland to Colonel Thomas Lovegrove was owned and confirmed; and Capt. Joseph Seaman, Simon Searing, John Smith and John Jackson were chosen to go and show the bounds of it."

[2] 1686 - "Att a towne meeting held in Hempstead ye 2 of november 1686 Capt. Joseph Seamans Capt Thomas Hicks Capt John Jackson, John Pudwell Adam Mott James Joseph Smith and John Pine was chosen by ye maiers vote of ye towne to apear in ye towne behalf at ye Court of assises to be held at Jemeco ye 1 wensday in november to defend ye towns title in Rockaway against Jacob Polhemus or any other Parson or Parsons that shall lay and clame there unto and ye towne to defray ye charges."

[3] 1686 - "Captain John Seamans was chosen by the maiers vote to go to procure Sargeant Hulsard to Run the Line aforesaid."

[4] 1686 - April 1 - "Also agreed that the old line of the west bounds be run out from the marked tree at Jamaica South to the Santuck, and that Capt. Seaman procure Sergeant Hulsard to do it."

[5] 1688 - Bill of sale - "this bill of Sale owned and acknowledged before mee June ye 4 in ye yeare 1688.

John Seman"

[6] 1689 - "Att a towne meeting held in hempstead ye 17 of march 1689 Capt. Seman and Jonathan Smith was chosen by a maiers vote to be att Jemeco on Tuesday ye 18 of ye instant in ye Towns behalf to meet ye Rest of ye deputies of Queens County to Chuse two men as ye Countiers Representatives to Repaire to new Yorke to debate and conclude such things as shall apeare necessary for ye Quiance of our Lives and ye Safety of this Government."

[7] 1690 - Property laid out by Capt John Seman.

---

1 Annals of Hempstead, by Henry Onderdonk, Jr. p. 57.
2 North and South Hempstead, Vol. II p. 9.
3 Annals of Hempstead by Henry Onderdonk, Jr. p. 59.
4 North and South Hempstead, Vol. II p. 37.
5 Ibid Vol. II p. 28.
6 Ibid Vol. II p. 101.

Seaman History.

A Copy of the Hempstead Patent.

"Thomas Lonam, lieutenant-governor and vice-admiral, under his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, of New York and its dependencies in America, to all whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas there is a certain town in Queens County, called and known by the name of Hempstead, upon Long Island, situate, lying and being on the south side of the Great Plain, having a certain tract of land thereunto belonging, the bounds whereof begin at a marked tree, standing at the head of Matthew Carman's farm, and so running from thence upon a direct north line due south to the main sea and from the said tree a direct north line to the Sound or East River, and so round the points of the neck, till it comes to Hempstead Harbor, and so up the harbor to a certain haven sand-beach, and from thence up a direct line till it comes to a marked tree on the east side of Cantiague point, and from thence a south line to the middle of the plain, and from thence a due east line to the utmost extent of the Great Plain, and from thence upon a straight line to a certain tree marked in a neck called Massachemy, and so from thence up a due south line to the south sea, and the said south sea is to be the south bounds from the east line to the west line, and the Sound or East River to be the northerly bounds as according to several deeds or purchases from the Indian owners, and the patent from the Duke governor, William Nicolls, relation thereunto being had doth more fully and at large appear.

"Now, know ye, that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York and Albany, lord proprietor of this province, in consideration of the premises and the quit rents hereinafter reserved, I have granted, ratified, and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant, ratify and confirm unto Captain John Seaman, Simon Lavine, John Jackson, James Pine, senior, Richard Cornelison, senior, and Nathaniel Seaman, as patentees for and on the

---

[1] History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson, Vol. II, p. 815-16.

"behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town of Hempstead, their heirs, successors, and assigns forever, all the before recited tract and tracts, parcel and parcels of land and islands within the said bounds and limits, together with all and singular the woods, underwoods, plains, meadows, pastures, quarries, marshes, waters, lakes, conservators, mines, fishes, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, with all liberties, privileges, hereditaments and appurtenances, to the said tract of land and premises belonging or in any wise appertaining, to have and to hold the said tract of land and premises with all and singular the appurtenances before mentioned and intended to be given, granted, ratified and confirmed unto the said Captain John Seaman, Simon Searing, John Johnson, James Pine, senior, Richard Hitchcock, senior, and Nathaniel Pearsall, the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, to the proper use, benefit and behoof of them, the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns forever, to be holden of his said Royal Highness, his heirs and assigns, in free and common soccage, according to the tenor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent, in his majesty's kingdom of England. Provided always, that neither this patent, nor anything herein contained, shall be construed or intended to the prejudice or infringement of any right, claim, or pretence, which his Royal Highness, James, duke of York, his heirs and successors, nor hath or shall hereafter may have to a certain tract of land within the bounds of this said patent, commonly called or known by the name of Hempstead Little Plains, and all the woodland and plains between the said Little Plains and the bay, which lies betwixt Rockaway meadows and the said meadows, bounded on the east with Foster's Meadow River, and on the west with Hempstead west line, and likewise one entire piece of land containing seven hundred acres, lying and being

---

1 History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II, p. 15-16.

Seaman Hixbow

"on Cow neck. And I do hereby likewise confirm and grant unto the said patentees and their associates their heirs, successors and assigns, all the privileges and immunities belonging to a town within this government. Yielding, rendering and paying yearly and every year at the city of New York, unto his Royal Highness, or to such office or officers as his highness shall be appointed, to receive the same, twenty bushels of good winter wheat, or four pounds in good current money of New York, on or before the twenty-fifth day of March. In testimony whereof I have caused these presents to be entered upon record in the secretary's office of the said province, and the public seal thereof have hereunto affixed and signed with my hand, this seventeenth day of April, in the thirty-seventh year of his majesty's reign. And in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty-five.

"J. Spragge, Secretary." Thomas Dongan

"The people were well pleased with the result of having secured the patent, having taken pains to conciliate his excellency, by presenting him 200 acres of land, at the west end of the plains, Dec. 7, 1683, and on the 24th of April, 1684, 200 acres more, which extended from the north side of the plains to Success pond. They also gave to Mr. Spragg 100 acres, and a further quantity of 150 acres, Nov. 23, 1684, upon the south side of the plains, beyond Foster's Meadows."

2. A list of names taken from the town books gives the names of the freeholders, with the number of acres owned by each,

	Acres"
Capt. Seaman . . .	400

---

1 History of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II, p. 115-116.
2 Ibid p. 17-19.

Will of Capt. John Seaman.

[1] "John Seaman, In the name of God, Amen. I, John Seaman the elder, of Hempstead, in Queens County, upon Long Island, alias Nassau, being weak and infirm in body, and knowing that it appertaineth to every man to set in order all worldly concerns, so yt after decease no suite, trouble or calamity may ensue. And being well advised with the great and weighty work I am now about, do chuse and decide this my last will and testament. I leave to my oldest son John a certain lot of 22 acres, of which he is now in possession, and where he now lives; also another lot of 20 acres of meadow upon the neck called the Great Neck, being eastward and within the bounds of said Town of Hempstead. I leave to my 5 sons Jonathan, Benjamin, Solomon, Thomas, and Samuel, 400 acres of land according to a Patent granted by Governor Richard Nicolls, lying at a place commonly known and called by the name of Succoatem, within the bounds of Hempstead, to be equally divided between them. Also a certain neck of meadow lying eastward from said Town of Hempstead called the Indian tongue Cuskatung Neck. Bounded east by the Cow Bay line, and upon Hempstead west, and to be equally divided. I leave to my 3 sons, John, Nathaniel, and Richard the remainder of my meadow, whereof one half is already confirmed to my son-in-law, Nathaniel Pearsall, with four or five acres of upland for his convenience of wardidge, for wintering his cattle. Which said meadow is situate upon a neck called by the name of the Half Neck, or in the Indian tongue Nuskachum. I leave to my eight sons, John, Jonathan, Benjamin, Solomon, Thomas, Samuel, Nathaniel, and Richard, all the upland lying and situate upon Nuskatung Neck, as also upon the Neck called Half Neck, except the four or five acres confirmed to my son-in-law, Nathaniel Pearsall. I leave to my sons Nathaniel, and Richard, my lot of meadow at a neck called Strickland's Neck, as also a parcel of meadow lying upon Nur Bridge Neck. I also give them 150 acres

[1] New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; 1892; P. 256.

of upland situated and lying at a place commonly called Succes, by riffue of an order from the Town. Also a certain parcel of land, being 316 acres, lying at or near the Harbor head, so called, being already confirmed to my said two sons, by deed of gift. I give all my rights in the undivided lands in Hempstead to my 8 sons. I leave to my wife Martha a certain house lot adjoining to the land of James Pine, being three acres, during her life, and then to my two sons, Nathaniel and Richard. I also leave them the remainder of my house lots, and the pasture and the field at the eastward of the town called the Holler. I leave to my wife Martha one half of the dwelling house for life and then to my son Richard, and the other half to my son Nathaniel. I leave to my wife one third of the movables, and to my two sons Nathaniel and Richard the other two thirds. I leave to my daughter Mary Pearsall two cows. I leave to my wife six acres of meadow at the Fayb ridge during her life and then to my sons Richard and Nathaniel. I leave two thirds of my remaining live stock to my five daughters, Mary Pearsall, Hannah Carman, Martha Pearsall, Sarah Mott, and Lebbeus Hicks, and to my daughter Elizabeth Jackson 20 shillings. I leave to my sons Richard and Nathaniel all my arms except my large gun, which shall be for the use of all my sons." makes wife Martha and sons executors, and "my friends Thomas Powell and John Townsend, Jr., overseers.

"Dated August 5, 1694. Witnesses, John Smith, John Carle, George Forter."

In the foregoing will of Capt. John Seaman he will approx. 9[b] 1 acres of land include "neck of meadow", "remainder of meadow", upland on Rockaway Neck", and "upon the Half neck, lots & meadow at Hicksland's neck;" "a calf of Vincent's, where now is ridge neck." "home lot, pasture, and field eastward of the town called Holler." in rellas rights in "undivided land."

---

[1] New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; 1892; p. 250–251.

Records of the Town of North and South Hempstead states:

[1] "It seems probable that in the previous year, Capt. John Seaman, coming from the eastern end of the island, had settled on land adjoining what was subsequently the eastern bounds of the Hempstead purchase, and had secured title to a tract comprising more than twelve thousand acres, which, in 1685, under the Dongan patent, became a part of the town of Hempstead."

Concerning the Undivided Lands of Capt. John Seaman.

[2] "Whereas Capt. John Seaman late of Hempstead in Queens County on Nassau Island Yeoman deceased being in his life time one of ye first & principall purchasers & freeholders & proprietors of ye Township of Hempstead & ye title & right he was in joint tenure & lotted into several parcells & tracts of land w't in ye said Township of Hempstead & amongst others of ye freeholders & ye sd Township of Hempstead twenty lots so called in ye north neck for ye keeping his own right & where as ye sd John Seaman by his last Will & testament bearing date ye twenty first day of August in ye yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred & ninety-four proved & approved by his excellency Benjamin Fletcher Governor & commander in chief of ye Colleny of New Yorke on ye twentyeth of march in ye yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred & ninty foure fore as by ye records in ye Secretaries office more fully appeare gave and bequeathed unto his eight sons therein named & all their Living an equal share & part portion & proportion of all his undivided lands in ye Township of Hempstead aforesd

---

[1] Records of the Town of North and South Hempstead Long Island, N.Y.; 1896; Vol. I p. 8.

[2] Ibid Vol. 3 p. 53-55.

Seaman History

"and whereas Benjamin Seaman of Jamaica w'ch in ye Town & Ship of Hempstead being one of his eight sons in ye above recited last will & testament of ye above named John Seaman deceased named & therein plainly & truly & absolutely entitled to ye equitable & well undivided part of ye wondered twelve acks on ye Cow Neck left his father John Seaman afore sd dyed seized of or unto two gats on ye one half to ate: now know ye yt ye sd ye above sd Benjamin Seaman for ye valiable sum of thirteen pounds of good & lawfull money of New York to him in hand well & truly paid by John Sands of Cow Neck in ye bounds of Jerichoe afore sd before ye ensealing & delivery of these presents ye receipt whereof to full content & satisfaction thereof ye sd Benjamin Seaman doth acknowledge & confess to be there w't fully satisfied & contented & paid & therefrom & of every part and parcell thereof doth acquit exonerate & fully discharge him ye sd John Seaman his heirs, exec's, admin's & every of them forever by these presents & for divers other good causes & considerations him ye sd Benjamin Seaman especially moving hath given granted remised released & for ever quit claimed & by these presents doth fully clearly & absolutely give grant remise & release & forever quit claime unto the above sd John Sands of Cow Neck afore sd in his full possession & seizen and to his heirs & assigns for ever all such right estate title & interest claime & demand what so ever as he ye sd Benjamin Seaman ever had now hath or at any time or times hereafter ought to have of to or in all & in every part or parcell of land contained in ye above recited two gats & half on ye Cow Neck & now in ye occupation possession & seizen of ye above sd John Sands by ye said out & outstanding unto him ye sd John Sands or unto his father John Seaman deceased in right of John Seaman afore sd deceased amongst other lands to have to hold all ye sd two gats & half w't all ye land contained therein or their or unto ye sd John Sands his heirs & assigns to ye only proper use & behoof of him ye sd John Sands

---

1 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y.; Vol. 3, p. 53-55.

"his heirs & assigns for ever so neither he ye sd Benjamin Seaman nor his heirs nor all any of their person or persons for him or them or in ye name or right or stead of any of them shall or will by any way or means hereafter have claime challenge or demand any estate Right title or Interest of in or to ye premises or any part or parcell thereof but from all and every action Right estate title Interest and demand of for in to ye premises or any part or parcell thereof they & every of them shall be utterly excluded and barred from ye in these presents sd Benjamin Seaman ye sd Recited two gats & half & all ye land contained therein on ye occupation of ye sd John Sands & ye appurtenances thereof against himself and his heirs and assigns and against all & every and every of ye heirs & other assigns of ye above sd John Seaman discended unto ye sd John Sands & unto his heirs & assignes shall warrant & forever defend in Witnes whereof he ye sd Benjamin Seaman hath hereto his hand & fixed his seal the first day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventeen the word (named) being interlined between the fourteenth and fifteenth lines before the sinning & sealing hereof

"Signed sealed and delivered
in ye presents of
Benj. Seaman Jr. — Benjamin Seaman (S)
Jeffrys Seaman
Richard Seaman

[2] 1753 - "The Several patent Rights as follows Seventeen shillings and one penny three farthings of the patent Right of Capt. John Seaman"

[3] 1753 - Land laid out unto Richard Seaman of Jerusalem . . . "unto nine pence half penny of the Right of Capt. John Seaman,

---

1 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y. Vol. 3. p. 53-55.
2 Ibid Vol. IV p. 475.
3 Ibid Vol. IV p. 476.

Seaman History

1 + 2

Capt. John[1] Seaman had issue.

By 1st wife Elizabeth, dau. of John Strickland:

1 John[2] m. Hannah Willidin.
2 Jonathan[2] m. Jane
3 Benjamin m. Martha Titus dau. of Edmund and Martha (Newbury)
4 Solomon[2] m. Elizabeth Linnindon, dau. of Henry, he d. 1733.
5 Elizabeth[2] m. John Jackson, son of Robert and Agnes (Washburn)

By 2nd wife Martha Moore dau. of Thomas and Martha (Tymas) Moore:

6 Thomas[2] m. Mary?
7 Samuel[2] m. Phebe Hicks dau. Thomas
8 Nathaniel m. 1695 Rachel Willis dau. of Henry and Mary (Peace)
9 Richard[2] b. 1673 m. 1693 Jane Mott dau. of Adam & Mary (Stilwell) Mott b. d. 1749.
10 Sarah[2] m. John Mott son of Adam and Jane (Hulet) Mott
11 Martha[2] m. Nathaniel Pearsall, son of Henry
12 Hannah[2] m. a Carman
13 Deborah[2] m. Kirk
14 — m. Carman d. bf. 1694.
15 Mary[2] m. Thomas Pearsall, of Henry
16 One[2] did not marry.

For History of Capt. John Seaman see also New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. XI p. 149-156.

---

1 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Oct. 1892 p. 250.
2 Long Island Genealogies; by Mary Powell Bunker; 1896; p. 134.

Summary.

Captain John Seaman.

1650, Emigrant from Essex, England to New England.
1650, Apprentice to a house carpenter; Boston.
1653 at age of 21 he came to Hempstead, L.I.
1653, he and others remonstrate to the governor. - he was then in Hempstead.
1656- appointed magistrate.
1657- first mentioned as "Capt. Seaman"
1657- chosen to go to governor concerning turbulent spirits.
1658- authorized to mark and lay out the town lands.
1659- received town money for killing 2 wolves.
1659- an action of debt.
1660 patentee of Hempstead, L.I.
1662- nominated to the Governor as magistrate.
1664- to help in stating affairs about bounds.
1665- sold cattle.
1667- assisted in staking out new line way.
1669- reference to the new town line.
1670- to view east C & pasture.
1670- plaintiff in a case.
1671- hired town land.
1672- received 8 acres of land from the town. same meeting gives them to "son John Jackson."
1673- appointed stryker.
1674- appointed to keep court with the school.
1675- sold 22 acres of land.
1676- one to lay out common meadow. frequent mentions of his being town surveyor.
1678- chosen with others to act for the town.
1679- disapproved of persecution of Quakers.
1679- "held a very great Quaker meeting at his house"
1682- one chosen to prosecute their cause concerning Cow neck.
1682- received town money for killing a wolf.
1683- voted an agent and attorney concerning Cow Neck.
1683- in Hempstead real estate valuation.
1684- concerning bounds of township.
1685 widow of 150 acres of land.
1685- mention of his land in Jerusalem, L.I.
1685- one chosen to show Col. Thomas Dongan the bounds of his land.
1686- chosen to appear at Jamaica in town's behalf.
1686- to procure Deacon Hubbard to run a line.
1689, chosen to appeal at Jamaica in town's behalf.
1694- made his will.

Seaman History

Richard[2] Seaman (Capt. John[1] Seaman)

"Richard[2] Seaman was oldest son of Capt. John Seaman, m. 1695 Jane Mott, dau. of Adam and Mary (Stillwell) Mott. He was a minister in the Society of Friends and travelled extensively in the service, with Samuel Prior for a companion, and a minute of unity from the monthly meeting at Westbury; he visited in 1725 the Friends in New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Virginia; in 1740 Henry Pearsall accompanied him, with a minute, to visit Friends, toward Carolina, and in 1745, he had a minute to visit Friends westward. Born 1673; bu. d. 25 (July) 1749, ob. d. 21 (Aug.) 1759. Their children were:

1 Richard[3] b. 1694 m. Sarah
2 Thomas[3] b. 1696 m. 1722 Philadelphia Titus, dau. of John & Sarah.
3 Tamar[3] b. 1699.
4 Jane[3] b. 1701 m. James Titus.
5 Adam[3] b. 1704 m. 1730 Hannah Pine, Pine mill gave him £10.
6 Sarah[3] b. 1706 m. Henry Luquer, some records say Peter Luquer.
7 Hannah[3] b. 1710 m. 1733 Isaac Doty, ob. d. (1753.
8 Giles[3] m. 1735 Letitia Underdonk, bu. d. 1782.
9 Elizabeth[3] m. Townsend.
10 Phebe[3]
11 Mary[3] m. 1749 William Mott, son of James & Mary Peronneau."
? 12 Daniel[3]."

---

1 Long Island Genealogies; by Mary Powell Bunker; 1895, p. 168 & 9.

Deed of Richard Seaman.[2]

[1] "To all Christian People to whom these presents shall come or any wise apertaine greeting Know ye yt I Richard Seaman of huntsted on Long Island Alias nassau in queens County in ye Province of new yorke do by these presents give grant bargain sell alinate Rele and Deliver from med my haires executors administrators and assignes unto Richard Townsend of ye towne County Island and Province above sd to him his haires executors administrators and assignes ye one moyetie of fifty acors of Land formerly laid out to hope wells on ye north side ye greate plaines bounded west by marked trees north by a highway and east to matinecke old path and south by marked trees as it was laid out to all which twenty-five acors of Land as above bounded together with ye woods underwoods timber trees lying or standing and all apertainering thereon I ye sd Richard Seaman do by these presents give grant bargain sell alinate Rele and Deliver from med my haires and assignes unto ye sd Richard Townsend to him his haires and assignes to have and to hold for Ever to ye only use benefit and behofe of him ye sd Richard Townsend and I ye sd Richard Seaman do for my self my haires and assignes to and with ye sd Richard Townsend his haires and assignes to do any further thing if nee Require for ye sure macking and firm binding ye sd Land and Premises for and in consideration of a valuable sum of money Received in full satisfaction before ye signing here of and in Witnesse of ye Premises I have hereunto set to my hand and fixed my sele yeeraing ye thirtieth Day in ye yeare of our Lord anno Domini 1700

Signed sealed and Delivered
in presence of us

Ephraim his X mark Willentine

Joseph Pettit

Giles his X mark Cooke

Richard Seamen (S)

"A copye of ye originall compared by me Joseph Pettit Clerk

[1] North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y.; vol. II, p. 187.

Seaman History

[1] "Richard Semanse his Ear marke is a Latch on ye left ear and a nicks between ye Latch & ye head entred ye 21 day of December 1716
Per mee
Tho Gilderslieve
Clarck."

[2] "Att a Town meeting held in Hempstead October ye 11th Day 1736 then was Voted and agreed Upon by ye majority of ye freeholders of ye town present, that ye freepipes, shall be made on ye East side of ye Run that is in ye most Convenient Place that is between John Falls and Tom Lees fence & wrenbrings, and Richard Seamans and ye said Run the above sd vote entered by Order
Micah Smith Clark."

[3] 1732 - Land bought by Robert merrin of Hewicks . . . "Bounded in Central James Vint Southwardly partly by Joseph Carles Land and partly by Richard Seamans Land and Eastwardly by Richard Seamans Land and Northwardly partly by John Searings Land and partly by Thomas Stonals Land and Westwardly by Seamans Land."

[4] "1737 Jonathan Hutchings Robert Hutchings and Caleb mapsil buy land of Ephraim Chesman of Hempstead Bounded S. Eastwardly by Thomas Williams and Richard Seamans Land to a White Oak Stump."

[5] "1740 Richard Williams sold to John Searing land "Bounded on the East by Richard Seamans his Land and on ye north part by ye sd Seamans his Land and Part by ye sd John Searings Land."

[6] "Richard Semans (s)" — one of those who signed as willing to give Capt Jacob Hicks a Draft to a Beach Lying on ye South side of ye Island."

[7] 1749 - Property bought by Robert merrin "Bounded on the East by Land well Sold Richard Semans

---

1 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y.: Vol. II p. 257.
2 Ibid Vol. II p. 176.
3 Ibid Vol. III p. 193.
4 Ibid p. 206.
5 Ibid p. 291.
6 Ibid p. 341.
7 Ibid Vol. IV p. 6.

"the other half of the Lott and Bounded on the West End by Micah Smith's Land."

[2] "Land Sold unto the Said Robert marrin & Richard Seman Being a point at the East and joyning to the Comon Highway and on the West and joyning to the Land in part Belonging to Henry Parsell & the heirs of Micah Smith deceased."

Deed to Richard[2] Seaman and Robert marrin.

[3] "To all Christian people to whom these presents Shall come Greeting know ye that wee Joseph Lee of Westchester County in the province of New York and John Lee & Thomas Lee Both of the County of Somerset in the eastern division of New Jersey for and in the Consideration of the full and just Sum of Sixty five pounds Some Shillings of good Current and Lawfull money of New York to us in hand paid by Richard Seman and Robert marrin both of Hericks in the bounds of hempstead in Queens County and on nassau Island Yeoman the Receipt whereof wee do acknowledge and ourselves therewith fully Satisfied Contented and paid and therof and of every part and parcel therof do acquit Release and fully discharge them the Said Richard Seman and Robert marrin and Each and Both of them their heirs Executors and Administrators and every of them forever by these presents have given Granted Bargained Sold aliened Enfeoffed assured Conveyed and Confirmed and By these presents do fully freely Clearly and absolutely give grant Bargain Sell alien enfeoff assure Convey and Confirm unto them the Said Richard Seman and Robert marrin and their heirs and assigns forever all that one Certain messuage and peice of land Situate lying and Being in hericks in the township of hempstead aforesaid Butted and Bounded as the fence now Stands and so Easterly partly By the land parsale and partly by the East Side of a Swamp, So Round By the Swamp northwestardly until it comes to the Highway and Thence westerly by the highway and

3 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y. Vol. II p. 12-15.
1 Ibid p. 6. 2 Ibid p. 9.

Seaman History

"and Southardly by the Same as the fence
now Stands untill it meets the afore said Daniel
Parsalls Land Containing within the Said bounds
Ten, Acres and Seventy Square Rods of Land to-
gather with all the Buildings fences, fields or-
Chards fruit trees and all other appurten-
ances whatsoever belonging thereto with all the
Reversions and Remainders thereof and all
the Estate Right Title Interest Inheritance
property claime and Demand whatsoever
of us the said Joseph Lee John Lee and Thomas
Lee or our heirs Or assigns of in unto the afore
Bargained premises with Appurtenances To
have and to hold all the afore Bargained
premises unto them the said Richard Seman
and Robert Marvin in manner following that
is to Say the one Equall half part or moiety
of the Said messuage Lands &c unto him
the Said Richard Seman his heirs and assigns
forever and the other half or moiety of the
Said messuage Land &c unto him the Said
Robert Marvin his heirs and assigns forever
to the only proper use and Behoof of them
the Said Richard Seman and Robert Mar-
vin their Heirs and Assigns to be Equally
divided Between them and in manner as
aforesaid without any manner of advan-
tage or Survivorship and we the Said Joseph
Lee John Lee and Thomas Lee for our Selves
our Heirs Executors and administrators do
promise grant and agree to and with the
said Richard Seman and Robert Marvin
Seperately and Distinctly and Each of their
heirs and assigns that we the Said Joseph
John and Thomas Lee at the time of En-
Beating and Before the delevery hereof are
the true Sole and Lawfull owners of all the
above Bargained premises with the appurten-
ances and have in our Selves full power
good Right and Lawfull authority to Sell and
Dispose of the above Bargained premises in
manner as aforesaid and was Lawfully
Seized thereof in our proper Right of a good
perfect and absolute Estate of Inheritance
in fee Simple and that the said Richard
Seman and Robert Marvin their heirs and
assigns Shall and may By Virtue hereof
in Peaceably have hold use occupy Command

North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y.
Vol. IV p.12-15.

310

"Enjoy and freely possess all the above Bargained premises with the appurtenances free and clearly acquitted released and fully discharged of and from all gifts Grants Bargains sales mortgages Jointures dowers Judgments Extentions and from all other Titles Troubles & Incumbrances whatsoever and furthermore we the said Joseph Lee John Lee and Thomas Lee do bind themselves our heirs Executors and administrators to warrant secure and forever defend all the above Bargained premises with all and singular the appurtenances unto them the said Richard Bloomer and Robert Martins and their heirs and assigns in manner as before expressed against all the just and lawfull Claimes and demands of all manner of persons whomsoever In Witness hereunto we have set our hands and fixed our seals this second day of January anno Domini one Thousand seven hundred and forty Eight nine

Sealed and delivered
in the presence of

Jonathan Rowland
Samuel Willis

Joseph Lee (S)
John Lee (S)
Thomas Lee (S)

May the 17th 1749 then appeared before me Joseph Pierson Esq one of his majesty Justices of the peace for Queens County Samuel Willis one of the subscribing witnesses to the Within Deed and declared on his Sollem affermation that he saw Joseph Lee John Lee & Thomas Lee Signe seal and deliver this Deed as their Vollentary act & deed and at the same time saw Jonathan Rowland Signe the same as a Witness and having Examined & finding no Reason nor Enterlination I approve this Deed to be Recorded

Joseph Pierson

"Entered and Compared with the Original
By Valentine Hart[1] Peters
town clerk"

---

[1] North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y., Vol. IV, p. 12-15.

Seaman History

Will of Richard[2] Seaman.

"I, Richard Seman, of Hempstead, being pretty well in health. My executors are to sell my orchard and the lot of the orchard is on, lying at the south side joining to James Pines land, and all my wood land lying in the Sarin woods, south of the town, and the money is to be used to pay debts. I leave to my son Giles all my land and meadow lying on a neck commonly called Buckland's neck, but my wife Jane is to have the use of it for life. I leave to my wife Jane the use of my house and land that I have in the Town Spot of Hempstead, during her life, and then to be sold by my executors and from the proceeds I leave to my sons, Adam and Daniel, each £10, and to my daughter Mary £10, and the remainder to my daughters Jane Titus, Sarah Lusenburg, Hannah Conklin, Phebe Seaman, Elizabeth Townsend, and Mary Seaman. I leave to my son Richard all my land that lyeth joyning to his land where he now lyeth at a place called Jerricks. I leave to my 5 sons, all my right of undivided lands in the Patent of Hempstead, viz. Richard, Thomas, Adam, Giles, and David. I leave to my son Thomas my great Coat. All the rest of my moyable estate, I leave to my wife for life, and then to my daughters; to Phebe and Mary ½, and the remainder the rest. I make my son Thomas and my son-in-law, Benjamin Lusenburg, and my cousin Patrick Mott, executors.

"Dated the 5th day of the Second month called April 1749. Witnesses, John Cornelies, Joseph Thurston, George Forter, Proved, April 5, 1756, by the affirmation of George Forter, a "Quaker", and the oaths of the other witnesses."

---

[1] New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Coll. 1895; P. 267.

Summary.

Richard Seaman[2].

1673, born.
1693, married Jane (?Mott).
1700, in Hempstead; sold land to Richard Townsend.
1716, record of his cattle ear mark.
1725, visited friends in New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia.
1732, land bounded by Richard Seaman's.
1736, road to location of sheep pen.
1737, land bounded by Richard Seaman's.
1740, visited Friends toward Carolina.
1740, land bounded by Richard Seaman's.
1748/9, meet. & land sold to Richard Seaman.
1748/9, he and Robert Marvin buy land of John, Joseph, and Thomas Lee.
1749, made his will. & died.
1750 will proved.

Seaman History

Richard[3] Seaman (Richard[2], Capt. John[1] Seaman)

[1] Richard[3] Seaman, son of Richard and Jane (Mott) Seaman, was born 1694 and married Sarah.

[2] "Richard Seaman Junr his ear marke is a slip under ye left Ear and a latch one ye fore side of ye left ear entered ye 25 day of December 1706 by mee

Tho: Gildersleeve
Clarck."

[3] "Richard Seaman Junr his ear marke is a latch on the fore side of the near ear and two nicks between them and the head entred April the 3 1733"

by mee
Tho: Gildersleeve Clarck."

Deed to Richard[3] Seaman, Jr.

[4] "This Indenture maide this Second day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and forty Eight nine by and between Joseph Lee of Westchester County in the province of New York and John Lee and Thomas Lee both of the County of Somerset in the Eastern division of New Jersey of the one part and Richard Seaman Jun of Hericks in the Township of Hempstead in Queens County on Nassau Island of the other part Witnesseth that wee the said Joseph Lee John Lee and Thomas Lee for and in Consideration of the full and just sum of one hundred and Sixty pounds Ten shillings of good current and lawfull money of New York to us in hand well and truly paid by the said Richard Seaman the receipt whereof we do acknowledge and are therewith fully satisfied Contented and paid and therof and every part and parcell therof do acquit Release and Discharge him the said Richard Seaman his heirs Executors and administrators and each and every of them forever by

1 Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Burger; 1895; p. 158-9.
2 Notes ... South Hempstead; Long Island, N.Y. Vol. II p. 222
3 Ibid p. 287
4 Vol. II p. 15-18.

"by these presents have given granted bargained sold aliened enfeoffed assigned confirmed and do fully sell alien enfeoff assure convey and confirm unto him the said Richard Seman his heirs and assigns forever all that of the Equall one half part of one certain peice of Land Lying in hempstead in the town ship of hempstead aforesaid being a certain Lott formerly laid out unto Robert marvin formerly of Hampstead deceased and was afterwards commonly called one of the two and twenty acre Lotts the Originally called planting Lands and now measured and Contains fifty one acres and fifty Eight Rods the East end of the Lott herein Granted to the said Richard Seman bounded on the east end of the common highway as the fence now stands and bounded on the South by a Line running from the south east Corner west near sixty degrees South and on the north by the Land late belonging to Micah Smith deceased & so extending westwardly between the said two Lines so far as to Contain twenty five acres and one hundred and nine Square Rods and on the West End by Land sold to Robert marvin together with all the fences fields pastures trees woods underwoods ponds pools waters or whatsoever Else Belonging to the same with the Reversions and Remainders therof and all the Estate Right Title Interest Inheritance property possession Claim and demand whatsoever of us the said Joseph Lee John Lee and Thomas Lee our heirs or assigns of in or to the above granted premises to have and to hold the above bargained premises with the appurtenances with all and singular the appurtenances unto him the said Richard Seman his heirs & assigns to his and their own sole and proper use Benefit and behoofe from henceforth and forever and we the said Joseph Lee John Lee and Thomas Lee for us & our heirs Executors administrators and every of us do covenant promise grant and agree to and with him the said Richard Seman his heirs and assigns that at the time of the ensealing and before the delivery

North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y., Vol. IV p. 15-18.

Seaman History.

"heirs we are true Sole and Lawfull owners of all the above Bargained premises and was Lawfully Seized and possessed therof in our own proper Right as a good perfect and absolute Estate of Inheritance in fee simple and had in ourselves full power good Right and Lawfull Authority to Sell and dispose of the above Bargained premises with the appurtenance in manner as afore said and that the said Richard Seaman his heirs and assigns shall and may by Virtue hereof Lawfully quietly and peaceably have hold and Enjoy and peacably possess all the above Bargained premises with the appurtenances free and clearly acquitted Released and fully discharged and from all manner of former & other gifts grants Bargains Sales Leases joyntures Mortgages Dowers judgements and Incumbrances whatsoever and furthermore we the said Joseph Lee John Lee and Thomas Lee do hereby Covenant Bind and oblige our selves our heirs Executors and administrators and forever Defend all the above bargained premises with all and singular the appurtenances unto him the said Richard Seaman his heirs and assigns forever against all the just and Lawfull claimes and demands of all manner of persons whatsoever In witness hereunto we have set to our hands and fixed our Seales the day and year above written

"Sealed and Delivered in the presents of
Jonathan Rowland
Samuel Willis

Joseph Lee (S)
John Lee (S)
Thomas Lee (S)

"Nov. the 17th 1749 then appeared before me Joseph Kissam Esqr. one of his Majesties Justices of the peace for Queens County Samuel Willis one of the Subscribing Witnesses to the within Deed and declared on his solemn affirmation that he saw Joseph Lee John Lee & Thomas Lee Signe Seal and Deliver the within Deed as their Voluntary Act & deed and sign the same as a Witness and having Examined and finding no Razur nor Interlination Callor this Deed to be Recorded

Joseph Kissam

"Entered and Compared with the Original By
Valentine Hit; Recorder Clerk

---

[1] North and South Hempstead; Long Island, N.Y.; Vol. IV, p. 15-18.

Will of Richard[3] Seaman.

"I, Richard Seaman, of Hericks, in the bounds of the town of Hempstead, in Queens County, yeoman, being this 15th day of the 5th month, 1751, but feeble and infirm in body; my executors give to pay all debts and funeral expenses. I leave to my wife Sarah £100 in lieu of dower, and one of the choicest of my horses, and a feather bed and furniture, and my best riding Sheas (chaise) and her side saddle, and my negro woman named 'Poll'. All my flax, wool, yarn, and cloth is to be for the use of my wife and family for their clothing, in the same manner as it had been living. I leave to my wife Sarah, and my two brothers-in-law, Isaac Longhill and Benjamin Lockerburn, £100, for the use of my daughter Mary, wife of Richard Mott. Also leave to my daughter, Mary Mott, the use of the farm I bought of Irving (Searing) and £5 to repair the house, and the use of ½ an acre of land enclosed before the south door, and fire wood for her use, and the use of two cows, and a horse, and my negro woman Lindi. All these she is to have during the time she doth or shall live separate from her husband Richard Mott, or if he should die, then to her use during her widowhood. I leave to my daughter Sarah, late wife of Joseph Lake, £50; and to her two daughters, Sarah and Mary Lake, £50. I leave to my granddaughter, Elizabeth Mott, £20. I leave to my wife Sarah the rents and profits of all my dwelling houses where I now dwell, and the use of ⅔ of my farms, and the use of ½ of the lands that I bought of the Lees, and the use of ⅔ of all other lands and meadows, during her widowhood, and the use of two negro men, and all household goods, and the interest of all my money that I have at interest, except as hereafter stated. I order my executors to build for my son Richard a dwelling house, and he is to take the time and trouble of building the same, and the executors are to pay the expense out of the money I had at interest. The

---

[1] New York Historical Society Collections, Wills, Coll. 1895, p. 387.

Seaman Hilton

[1] "tigness of the house to be at the direction of my executors. I also leave to my son Richard 3 cows, 2 horses, ½ of my oxen, and ¼ of my sheep; I also leave him ⅓ of the land and improvements I bought of the Jews, and ⅓ of all other lands at my decease, and the rest after the death of my wife, except the home left to my daughter Sarah Mott; also a new boy and ¼ of the present crop, and ⅔ to my wife. As to the grain in stack and Indian corn, my son is to have sufficient for his use, and the rest to my wife. I leave to my son Richard ⅓ of all bills debts. Of all the rest of my estate, I leave ½ to my wife, to go to my son Richard after her decease, and ½ to my daughter Sarah Jobe; I leave £5, to be paid to Nathaniel Prosser or William Mott for the use of the monthly meeting at Westbury. My executors are to be reasonably paid of their trouble. I make my wife Sarah, and my brothers-in-law, Jobe Snowden and Benjamin Snowden, executors. Witnesses, Samuel Powell, John Norland, John Golden."

"Codicil, April 17, 1752. The item in my will relating to the house and ½ acre of land bought of Sheriff (Seaman) and left to my daughter, Mary Mott, is revoked; and my daughter Mary Mott, is to have the use of the new house I am now building and ½ of an acre of land joining to it so long as she lives separate from her husband. I leave to my wife Sarah my part of a house, orchard, and lott in the bounds of Hempstead, where Samuel Norland now lives, and which belongs part to me and part to Robert Marvin, to her and her heirs and assigns forever. Witnesses, Henry Powell, John Golden, Jacob Smith, Proved, May 16, 1752.

[note – the place called Hicks is about 3 miles northwest of Mineola, and derives its name from William Hicks, who was a brother of James Hicks, the ancestor of the Hicks family in Southampton, L.I. – W.S.P.]"

---

[1] New York Historical Society Collections; Wills; Coll. 1895; P. 387.

Will of Sarah Seaman widow of Richard[3] Seaman.

[1] "I, Sarah Seaman, widow of Richard[3] Seaman, near Flushing, in the County of Hempstead in Queens County, being this seventeenth day of the eighth month, 1780, far advanced in age, but of a tolerable state of health. All money due to me on bonds and otherwise to be collected; the same to pay all my just debts, funeral charges, &c. I bequeath to my daughter Sarah Lake, wife of Joseph Lake, my bed and its furniture, all my wearing apparel and old riding "Shaise". To the intent my daughter Sarah should have some place of residence after my decease, she is to have the use and profits of all my lands during her natural life; at her decease then it to be for all her children then living equally to be divided. The residue of my estate not above willed, to be divided into equal parts; one of which to be for my dear wife Sarah; the other half to be for my grandchildren, equally to be divided, viz: my son Richard's three children, viz: Elizabeth, Richard, and Benjamin, and my three grandsons, Richard, Daniel, and Joseph Lake, children of my daughter Sarah. My executors to take care that part given to my grandson Benjamin Seaman, until he attains the age of twenty-one years. I make my friends, Adam Mott, John Searing, and Gideon Seaman, of Hempstead, and Giles Seaman, jr. of Cow Neck executors. Witnesses Daniel Polley (Freeman), Mary Searing, jr. (spinster) and Susannah Searing. Proved, March 16, 1781."

[2] Richard[3] Seaman and his wife Sarah had issue:

1 Richard[4] Seaman m. 1751 Sarah Searing, b.d. 1784.
2 Mary[4] Seaman m. Nicholl Mott.
3 Sarah[4] Seaman m. Joseph Lake.

---

1 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills Coll. 1901, p. 94.
2 Ibid p. 94.

Summary.

Richard Seaman[3].

1694, born.
——, married Sarah.
1706, record of his cattle ear marks.
1748, in Hopricks, L. I.
1748, buys land of John, Joseph, and Thomas Lee.
1751, makes will.
1752, codicil to will.
1752, will proved.

Seaman History

Sarah[4] Seaman (Richard[3], Richard[2], Capt. John Seaman).

[1] Sarah[4] Seaman daughter of Richard[3] and Sarah Seaman married Joseph Lake. They had issue:

Sarah[5] Lake b. b. 1751.
Mary[5] Lake b. b. 1751.
Richard[5] Lake b. abt. 1751 d. 1780.
2 Daniel[5] Lake of Leeds b. abt. 1751 d. 1780.
Joseph[5] Lake b. abt. 1751 d. 1780.

Note: See Leeds History in this volume.

[3] Richard Seaman, in his will says: "... I leave to my daughter Sarah, late wife of Joseph Lake, £50; and to her two daughters Sarah and Mary Lake, £50." ... "All the rest of my estate, I leave to my wife, to go to my son Richard after her decease; and to my daughter Sarah Lake; ...." dated 1751.

[4] Sarah Seaman, widow of Richard Seaman, near Hempstead, in her will says: "... I leave to my daughter Sarah Lake wife of Joseph Lake, my best bed and its furniture, all my wearing apparel and old riding "Shaise". To the intent my daughter Sarah should have some place of residence after my decease, she is to have the use and profits of all my lands during her natural life; at her decease then to be for all her children then living equally to be divided. The residue of my estate not before willed, to be divided into equal parts; one of which to be for my daughter Sarah; the other half to be for girls of my grandchildren, equally to be divided, to wit, of son Richard's three children" ... "and my three grandsons, Richard, Daniel, and Joseph Lake, the children of my daughter Sarah." Dated 1780.

---

1 New York Historical Society Collections Wills; Coll 1895, p. 387.
2 Ibid Coll. 1901. P. 93-94.
3 New York Historical Collections Wills; Coll. 1895, p. 387.
4 Ibid Coll. 1901, p. 94.

Summary.

Sarah Seaman[4].

——, born,
1700, or before, married Joseph Fake.
1751, mentioned in the will of Richard Seaman, her father.
1780, mentioned in the will of Sarah Seaman, widow of Richard Seaman, her mother.

Part 9.

Moore

History

Thomas Moore[1]

b. bef. 1600 England.
m. Ann
d. bef. 1636
Emigrant from England

Thomas Moore[2] – Mary Moore[2]

b. 1613 England — m. Joseph Grafton
m. 1 – Martha Young
" 2 – Katharine (Wescott?)
Em. from England.
Salem, Mass.; Southold, L.I.
d. 1671, June 27, "an aged man".

Thomas[3] – Martha Moore[3] – Benjamin[3] – Nathaniel[3]

Thomas[3]: b. 1639

Martha Moore[3]: b. p. 1609
m. Capt. John Seaman
d. apt. 1689

Benjamin[3]: Hannah[3] – Jonathan[3] – Elizabeth[3] – Mary[3] – Sarah[3]

Thomas[4] – Samuel[4] – Nathaniel[4] – Richard[4] Seaman

Thomas[4]: Sarah[4] – Martha[4] – Hannah[4] – Deborah[4] – ——[4] – Mary[4] – ——.

Richard[4] Seaman:
b. 1673 m. pd. Adam Mott
m. 1693 Jane Mott
d. 1749, July 25.
Hempstead Town Lip.

Richard Seaman[5] – Thomas[5] – Tamar[5] – Jane[5] – Adam[5]

Richard Seaman[5]:
b. 1694
m. Sarah
d. aft. 1752, will p.
Hempstead, L.I.

Thomas[5]: Sarah[5] – Hannah[5] – Ellen[5] – Elizabeth[5] – Phebe[5] – Mary[5] – Daniel[5]

Richard[6] – Mary[6] – Sarah[6] Seaman

b.
m. Joseph Leek or Fake
d.

Sarah[7] – Mary[7] – Richard[7] – Daniel Leek[7] or Fake – Joseph

b.
m. pd. Phebe Lewton
d. Great Neck, Scarington, L.I.

Joseph Leek[8] — Sarah Leek[8]

Joseph Leek[8]: protested of Staten Island, Jamaica, L.I., Manhasset, Great Neck, buried at Scarington, L.I.

Sarah Leek[8]:
b. 1792
m. Nathaniel Oakley
d. 1872

John Milton Oakley[9] – Elizabeth Oakley[9]

John Milton Oakley[9]:
b. 1816, June 10, Springfield, L.I.
m. 1 Henrietta Van Cliff
" 2 Mary Esther Leek, dau. of Jos. Sth. Leek
d. 1905, Nov. 20, Babylon, L.I. his whole.
Chs all by 1st wife.

Edward F.[10] – George M.[10] – Nathaniel T.[10] – John Henry[10] – Horatio W.[10] – Mary Ella[10] – Fred K.[10] – Frank C. Oakley[10]

References.

1- Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Brinsley; 1895; p. 250.
2- New York Gen & Bio. Record; Vol. 15 p. 57.
3- Hist. Long Island by Benjamin F. Thompson; Vol. II p. 41.

Moore History.

[1] "Moore — or Moor, Moores —
From Celtic, mor great chief, tall, mighty, proud; moar, a collector of manorial rents in Isle of Man."

[2] "Thomas[1] Moore, b. in England before 1600; d. at Salem, Mass., 1686, wife Ann, dau. Mary[2] m. Joseph Gardner of Salem."

---

[1] Americana; The American Historical Society; by Wm. Frayne Rex. Hoenne; 1919-23; p. CLXVII.
[2] Long Island Genealogies; by Mary Powell Lumber, 1875; p. 200.

Moore History.

Thomas[2] Moore (Thomas[1] Moore).

[1] "Thomas[2] Moore, shipbuilder, at Salem in 1676, m. Martha Young, b. 1613, dau. of Rev. Christopher Young (Vicar of Rye, Sussex Co. Eng. ord. 1640) and Margaret Klein, dau. of Richard who d. in Boston 1647; 17 Feb. 1636-7. ~~XX~~ Rev Young was received for inhabitant of Salem."

"Thomas[2] Moore came to Southold, L.I. in 1650, wife Martha and 8 children followed in 1651, he d. June 27, 1691, 2d. wife Catharine survived him no children by her.

"Baptized in Salem 1639, Martha[3] m. Capt. Coddar Seaman, her father's will says Symonds.

"Hannah[3] m. a Symon; Elizabeth[3] m. a Bower; Sarah[3] m. Samuel Cloud, son of Charles. Thomas[3] b. 1649, m. 1662 a Mott, of Mamaroneck; Nathaniel[3], m. Sarah Veil, dau. of Jeremiah; Benjamin[3]; Jonathan[3]."

---

1 Long Island Genealogies; by Mary Powell Bunker, 1895, p. 250.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record gives:

"The Moore Family of Southold, L.I.
by Charles B. Moore.

"The father of the first Thomas[2] of Southold, is not well described in the published records. That he was born in England before 1600, and died before July 1636, and that his widow was named Anne, are facts sufficiently established. In England, at his era, there were easily traced two, named Thomas, each with a wife named Ann. One of these Anns was the seventh or eighth daughter of Rowland Berkeley, of Worcester. Her father, who married a Hanford in 1574, had six sons and nine daughters, and died in 1611. One of the sons was the noted Judge, Robert (6 Foss's Judges, 257), and one of the daughters married Henry Bright, master of the Royal School of Worcester (Bright's Suffolk, 248-9) and another married Edward Wynne, of Thornton Cyrtis, Lincoln Co. (2 Burke's Comms. 227) both of whom may have had relatives in New England. The other Thomas Moore and Ann his wife, had a son baptized at Southold in England, in October 1630; and he apparently did not remain there. If obliged to decide between these two, we should take the latter as an ancestor. But we are under no such compulsion, and have some circumstantial evidence which may ripen into more certainty or clearness.

"There is like difficulty in tracing him, if he came to New England, as to his residence, and the place & his death. About 1631 one of his name was, with John Symonds and others, sent out by John Mason to settle the province of New Hampshire. (2 N.E. Gen. Reg. 39 and 102), with whom Mr. Herbert and Captain Thomas Wiggins soon appeared. There were several stiffs of the early name, the spelling appearing immaterial. Besides a son Thomas[2], he had a daughter, Mary[2] who became the wife of Joseph Leafe, of Salem, and probably other children.

"11th of 5th mo (1637) is the earliest exact date of identification at Salem. It was an entry that Thos Moore[2], sonne to Widd Moore, and his wife, were admitted inhabitants of Salem."

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 15; P. 57.

Moore History

"12th mo. 20, 1636 (i.e. February 20, 1637), there was a warrant for laying out to widow Moore ten acres, at Jeffreys Creek. And thirty acres more were allotted to Joseph Grafton."

"On a list of lands allotted at Salem, 'Thom Moore's widow' is mentioned as having ten acres. But it seems the lands at Jeffreys Creek were relinquished to R. Goodale for Cornell.

"On January 8, 1636-7, widow Ann Moore was admitted a member of the Church at Salem; on the roll, no. 36, of females . . .

"By the division last preserved, it appears wid. Moore, having five in her family, had three-fourths of an acre; Thomas[2] Moore, next to her, having four in his family, had three-fourths of an acre, and Jos. Grafton, next to him, having seven in his family, had one acre."

"There was another widow Moore, whose name was often, but not always, spelt differently. Some expressions connected with their names distinguished one from the other. There was no doubt which was meant by Joseph Grafton's mother-in-law.

"On March 10, 166 4/5, a deed was executed by Ann Moore, of Salem, widow, to Nathaniel Grafton, mariner, her grandson, son of Joseph, consideration £13, 'against the south harbor', bounded to the west and north with land of me the said Ann Moore, on the east with the land of Mr. Jasper Cotton, Senr., and on the south with the highway between the said land and the south harbor." Recorded at Salem in Lib. 2 of Deeds, p. 100.

"On August 17/1668, Ann Moore, of Salem, widow, executed another deed to John Turner, mariner, for a messuage or tenement at Salem, a dwelling house, with all the ground adjoining, containing one acre and three-fourths, partly an orchard, and part arable, lying on the south by the highway that ran between the premises and the south harbor, and westerly with the house and land of Joseph Grafton, senior, northerly with the land of Edward Wolter, and easterly with the land and house of Nathaniel Grafton, formerly lot of Ann Moore. The whole, including that sold to N. Grafton, containing about two acres.

---

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 15; p. 57.

"The deed was acknowledged on Feb. 9, 166 (12 mo. 9) and recorded at Salem, Lib. 3, of deeds, p. 49.

"This states the site of her house and land to be yet traced, as well as Turner's wharf at the foot of Turner Street, now having another name. And it is very satisfactory evidence that she, the widow, was living in 1668. By tradition her son Thomas[2] helped her build the house, and perhaps he lived in it, while he lived in Salem.

"It was a curious imitation of the manor law in England, that she had to appear in Court at Salem to have the sale of her house and land allowed; stating that she sold the same "for her necessary use". But the allotments and titles in Massachusetts were generally upon the same footing as the manor courts by "Copy of Court Roll" in England.

"Other entries respecting her and her family, all church members, can be gathered, but are unnecessary.

"Thomas Shore (Moore or Moyle), the first of Southold, L.I., son of Thomas[1] and Ann, from by estimation about 1615 or 1616, in England, was in New England as early as July 11, 1636, and for forty years, and died at Southold, L.I., by Sherwood's accounts, on June 27, 1691, then an aged man. By tradition he was a shipwright. The head of a ship-carpenter's adze, made in England, and often repaired, was long preserved by the family as a memento, practically the armorial ensign. He acted sometimes as master of vessels.

"Before July 11, 1636, he married (1st) Martha daughter of Rev. Christopher Young, vicar of Rowdon, Suffolk County, England, to which the chapel at Southold was then attached, and of Margaret his wife (see 14 N. E. G. and R. Rec., 65). She, Martha, was baptized at Southold, England on July 1, 1613, and came with him to Salem, Mass., and thence removed to Southold, L.I., with some of her relatives, where she lived until 1671 or later.

"And about 1650 he married (2d) Katherine (probably Westcote, being connected with the wife of Gov. Arnold, of Rhode Island, widow (?) of Thomas Lopez, of New London, and (2) of Daniel

---

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 15; p. 57.

Moore History

"Lane, of New London and Setauket. She was named in his will as living in June, 1691, and probably survived him (N. Y. G. & B. Rec. p. 152).

"Lane, all by first wife [third generation]:

1 Thomas[3] bap. at Salem, Mass., Oct 21, 1639.
2 Martha[3], bp. the same day (or before), who mar. John Symonds (alias Seaman), settled at Hempstead, L.I., and was living in 1691 and 1698 (see N. Y. G. & B. Rec. p. 149).
3 Benjamin[3], bap. at Salem, Aug. 2, 1640.
4 Nathaniel[3], bap. at Salem, July 3, 1642.
5 Hannah[3], bap. at Salem, Feb. 27, 1644, who mar. a Symonds, probably Richard? and was living in 1691.
6 Elizabeth[3], bap. at Salem, Aug. 31, 1647, who mar. Simon Grover.
7 Jonathan[3] bap. at Salem, June 3, 1649, d. March 16, 1689.
8 Mary[3] bap. at Salem, Dec. 15, 1650.
9 Sarah[3], probably b. at Southold, who mar. Samuel, son of Charles Clover.

"In Girls, when this Thomas[2], his wife, and mother were admitted as inhabitants, it was ordered that he might "have one fishing lot on the neck." This order for his wife's brother, Christopher Youngs, has been explained in 14 N. Y. G. & B. Rec. p. 66, and in other places. They were not fishermen. There was a great scarcity of lands. Capt. Joseph Youngs and John Herbert had each "his half dare in the neck," and many others. It deserves attention, because as the ordinary fisherman could not be gathered very regularly to church or town meeting, when public opinion was shaped and enforced, there was discredit thrown upon fishermen, which may not have been deserved.

The ship-carpenter could act as a house-carpenter. It is understood that he worked hard to build a house for his mother, fronting the south harbor, adjoining the house and lot of Joseph Carter, and that he and his wife and children lived with her. We have no clear indication of a separate home. It is probable he went to different places to work in building houses or vessels, both of which were in great demand.

---

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record Vol. 45, p. 57.

"October 21, 1639 - Altogether two of his children were baptized at this date, it is believed that one of them was this time about two years of age. The baptismal entry is copied in 6 Essex Hist. Col. 237, with the daughter's name "Mercy", supposed a mistake. But if not an error, then another daughter may be traced. Several of the name appeared at Southold. The other names on the same baptismal list are indistinctive. The account of church members, for three years after 1637, was kept by the Ruling Elder, John Fiske, who was from St. Johns, Suffolk Co., England (Essex Hist. Col. 57). Perhaps the fairest explanation would be that Martha, born 1637, while Ruling Elder John Fiske was at Salem, was baptized by him, as that minister became natural Quaker, and no record be found; and "Mercy" perhaps was a twin and did not survive.

"In 1642, December 22, 27th. Thomas[2] Moore, Gentleman, this one, was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts, and sworn as such at Salem, at the same time with (other names given).

"In 1643, on 11th of 10th mo. (December) there was granted to Thomas[2] Moore five acres on Larbfort Side.

"In 1644, Oct. 13th Thomas[2] Moore and Martha, his wife, were dismissed from the church at Salem, with no censure stated or apparent; doubtless then contemplating removal. But the Civil War in England was not over.

"On December 29th, and at later date, it can be inferred that his wife, at least, had not departed, as the children were baptized there . . .

"In 1647, 11th mo. 19, the death of Christopher Young, brother of Thomas[2] Moore recognized him and her as still of Salem, and proposed some additional cares (8 N. Eng. Reg. 148; 14 N. Y. G. & B. Rec. 67).

"April 14, 1651, is the latest date found at Salem for any of the family. Martha Moore and Mehitable Young were witnesses to an assignment by Robert Willis of John Wolley's articles of apprenticeship to Robert Frazer, then of Salem. And at that date, or soon after, this Thomas[2] Moore and his family

---

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 15; P 57.

Moore History.

"Removed to Southold, L. I., leaving his mother Ann and his sister Grafton residing at Salem.

"In 1652, while he was building and fiping his new dwelling-house and ship-yard, the English government under Cromwell was getting into hostilities with the Dutch — war was declared. Emigrants from the west end of Long Island fell back eastwardly, and grouped to defend themselves from the hostile Indians and from the Dutch also, if hostile.

"The "General Court" was held at New Haven on March 8th. Mr. Herbert and Mr. Moore, inhabitants of Southold, being here, the Court desired to speak with them, and being come before the Court, they asked them concerning the affairs at Southold." . . . and "after Thomas Moore was departed, he returned again to the Court and declared his willingness to take the oath of fidelity now, which the Court well accepted and administered the oath of fidelity to him, and declared that if he be a member of Salem church, and have letters of recommendation, and lies under no offence to hinder, he may have the freeman's charge given him at Southold and be admitted a freeman, as others are." (2d. New Haven Colonial Records" by Hoadley 51, 52).

"A bark called the Prince of Conde, sailed by Jan Jansen of St. Ajes, of New York, had been captured from the Dutch. Thomas Moore took some pains to purchase and obtain this "prize" from the possessors.

"On July 30, 1654, a bond was signed by Thomas Moore at New Haven, and by Isaac Allerton, senior, to Jan Jansen of St. Ajes, to secure this vessel, upon equal terms [Dutch Records]. Peace was proclaimed.

"On April 8, 1655, Thomas Moore, appeared at New Haven with the bark, and executed an agreement and bill of sale of the bark "Prince of Conde" as she lay there in the roadstead, with the sails, boat, etc., to Jan Jansen (Jansen of St. Ajes), for 5,000 guilders, payable in a piece of cloth, a silver ring, a piece of linen, eight bills of red honey, and three anbers of distilled waters. It was stipulated that Jan Jansen

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 15, p. 57.

with the bark should deliver Mr. Moore and his passengers and their goods at Southold, on Long Island, and should run into Milford, where there should be two or three days' demurrage — witnesses Isaac Allerton and Jacob Norman — signed by Thomas Moore; and by the other white hip mark — Jacob Corwin, Sec'y, Secretary (see Liber Record Book of Deeds, etc. translated by C. Callaghan in 1860, p. 114).

On Sept. 18, 1655, he and Barnabas Horton were appraisers of the estate of James Haines (or Hayne) of Southold (residing near Lynn) late of Salem.

On October 16, 1655, the deed from Richard Brown and Hannah . . . for a house and home . . . standing next to Master Moore's house (Printed Southold Record, p. 165). His house was on the south side of the main road, on a fair site, and the fruit trees were in a pleasant valley extending to the creek, on a fair site, opposite the south end of the north road . . .

On June 4, 1656, describing himself of Southold, he conveyed his "half share in Poland, as the point lies into Harbor in the township of Salem", to Mordecai Crafford, for ten shillings.

"On Nov. 9, 1657, a daughter of Thomas Moore died at Southold & noted on the town records, but name not preserved. It may have been the "Mercy" before mentioned, or another born at Southold.

In 1658, a list of lots which had been allotted to him & purchased by him at Southold, was made out, doubtless for taxation. His home lot of six acres, more or less, was bounded by the widow Payne's habitation S.W., and by the Creek. He had several other parcels, one noted as owned in 1652

"On May 26, 1658, Tho. Moore appeared at New Haven as one of the Deputies from Southold, to that organized jurisdiction . . . The Deputies of Southold propounded we desire of their town to re-purchase of ye Jurisdiction a p-cell of land called Mattocks and Alsedfarme, which we court considering, by vote declared, that they paying

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 15, p. 57.

Moore History

"Yet in good pay, we said land is theirs; which was accepted by their deputies" (and the payment afterwards made).

"Mr. Moore and Barnabas Horton were chosen and sworn constables for Southold for ye year ensuing, who have the same power committed to them yet was given to ye constables there ye 30th day of 1649" (Id. p. 236). . . The constables were the chief officers and magistrates of the town. It was an important office in England. Cromwell, according to the title of kings, said he was over a constable. A hard law was passed against Quakers, to which by tradition Thomas Moore dissented; but by the customs of that period, no dissent was to be noted to be recorded or published. His son and friends dissented.

Thomas Moore acted as magistrate on the trials of many small controversies at Southold, of which trials there was an attempt to keep minutes.

Thomas Moore received a deed from Capt. John Underhill (who went to Westchester) for the house and lot of the latter at Southold, adjoining the lot of Joseph Youngs, son of Capt. Joseph Y.

"In 1665, the first lot at Aquebogue, a large lot was allotted on a division to T. Moore, the senior, and in February, 166 5/6 he received a deed for common land at Aquebogue from Richard and Abigail Terry.

"In 166 7/8 the senior executed a deed to his son Benjamin, also recorded in Southampton, it may be because his son married a daughter of James Hampton, then residing there.

"On February 14, 1668, Mr. Thomas Moore, vessel reported cast away at Cape Cod in a storm, four persons perished, and much wealth lost, (34 N. Eng. Hist. Reg. 298). We indeed he was not in company, but repaired there some considerable time after disaster. An agreement, made Oct. 29th, was sanctioned by the Court. (Freeman's History Cape Cod. Vol. I, p. 263).

In 1671 he and his wife Mercy (then living) received Edward Petty's son James, under 7 age.

In March, 1672, he and John Tudd executed to Isaac Wood a bill of sale for one-eighth

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record Vol. 16; p. 57.

of the Ketch, "Thomas and John", of forty tons, gone for the Island of Barbados" (see Essex Inst. 0275). But it was not a successful voyage for such a voyage.

"In 1673, the Dutch having re-captured New York, sought to induce or compel all Long Island to adhere to them. He was named by the captors to be one of the magistrates for the town. Nine freemen and other inhabitants to examine and report. Men came to his house and held a formal audience. He declined to act as magistrate. The town resolved to adhere to Connecticut, and had decisive aid. The visit, voyage, parade, and audience are all graphically set forth in 3 N. Y. Doc. Hist. 209, 211. A painter might embellish the scene.

"He received and executed, at different dates, various deeds which need not be described. Various other particulars would consume too much space. He had a suit with Francis Brinley in 1679; an appeal in 1680; and in 1682 conveyed land in settlement. In 1683 he was overseer (like supervisor) of the town, and he was one of the committee to nominate a member for the first assembly held at New York. In 1684, called senior, he was one of a committee to seat persons in the meeting house. In 1685 he was again a magistrate of the town, authorized to try small causes. He was also a lot surveyor in the town. He was a land surveyor. On January 8, 1687/8, he executed a deed to his grandson Thomas for one hundred acres north of Pine Swamp, the modern homestead...

On April 18, 1691, he and his wife Katherine executed a deed to R. Homes. On June 25th, he made his will, naming Katherine, his wife, his two surviving sons, Thomas and Nathaniel, and four daughters, calling them Martha Symons, Scandrett, Hannah Symons, Elizabeth Stowe, and Sarah Lloyd, in trust for Joseph Young and Benjamin Young.

On September 29, 1691, the will was proved before Col. William Smith, as Judge of the Prerogative Court for Suffolk County, L.I.

"In 1698 there were twenty-four of his surname on the census list. Five were married women bearing other families. Two of his married daughters were on the same list, one with children, Martha, at Hempstead,

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 15, p. 57.

Moore History

"with nine children and some grandchildren. Some descendants are not exactly traced. It was a curious discovery to find in each of three places (Augusta County, Moore County, and Stamford, Connecticut) more descendants afterward than at starting."

[1] Vital Records of Connecticut and Biographical Sketches, p. 67.

Summary.

Thomas Moore[1].

——, before 1600 born in England.
——, married Ann ——.
1636, in Salem, Mass.
——, died.

Thomas Moore[2].

1615 or 16, born in England.
——, before 1636 m. Martha Youngs, in England.
1636, in New England.
1642, admitted freeman of Massachusetts.
1643, granted 5 acres, Salem, Mass.
1644, dismissed from the church, no censure.
1647, still at Salem, Mass.
1652, Southold, L. I.
1654, signed bond at New Haven, Conn.
1655, appeared at New York with the bark "Prince of Conde".
1655, one of the appraisers of the estate of James Haines of Southold, L. I.
1655, mention of "master Moore's house".
1656, sold land at Salem.
1658, on list of lots at Southold.
1658, deputy of Southold to New Haven.
1658, a town constable of Southold.
many years, was ship carpenter, built ships.
" , acted as magistrate of small controversies.
— , received deed from Capt. John Underhill.
1665, rec'd lot at Aquebogue.
1667/8, deed to his son Benjamin.
1668, "Mr. Moore's vessel cast away at Cape Cod."
1671, he and wife Martha rec'd. Edward Petty's son James, until of age.
1672, executed bill of sale for the bretch "Thomas and John".
1673, named by the Dutch to be one of the magistrates for the town. He declined.
1679, suit with Francis Brinley.
1680, an appeal.
1680, abt. married Katharine, probably Westcote.
1682, conveyed land.
1683, overseer of the town. One to nominate master for first academy at New York.
1684, called senior. One to seat persons in meeting house.
1685, again a magistrate.
1687/8, deed to grandson Thomas.
1691, he and wife Katharine deed to R. Howell.
1691, June 25, made his will.
1691, Sept. 29, will proved.

Moore History

Martha[3] Moore (Thomas[2], Thomas[1] Moore).

Martha[3] Moore, second child of Thomas[2] and Martha (Youngs) Moore, married Capt. John Seaman and had issue (she was his second wife):

2+3 Thomas[4] Seaman m. Mary.
Samuel[4] Seaman m. Lydia Hicks dau. Thomas.
Nathaniel[4] Seaman m. 1695 Rachel Willis, dau. Henry & Mary (Pease).
Richard[4] Seaman, b. 1673 m. 1693 Jane Mott dau. Adam Mott, he d. 1749.
Sarah[4] Seaman m. John Mott son of Adam Mott and Jane (Hulet).
Martha[4] Seaman m. Nathaniel Pearsall, son of Henry.
Hannah[4] Seaman m. Caleb Carman.
Lydia[4] Seaman m. ____ Hicks
____[4] Seaman m. John Carmen d. b.f. 1694.
Mary[4] Seaman m. Thomas Pearsall of Henry
____[4] Seaman did not marry.

Note: See Seaman History in this volume.

---

1 Pure Nor-Seamanical and Biographical Record; [illegible] p. 67
2 Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Bunker; 1895; P. 134.
3 Prize of Long Island; by Benjamin F. Thompson, Vol. [illegible] p. 5[illegible]

Summary.

Martha Moore[3].

1639, bp. at Salem, Massachusetts.
——, married Capt. John Seaman as his second wife.
1698, on census list of Hempstead, L.I.
——, died.

Part 10.

Youngs History.

Rev. Christopher Yonges[1]
b.
m. Margaret Elvin
d. 1621
Vicar of Rendlesham and Southwold, England

John[2] Joseph[2] Christopher[2] Mary[2] Margaret[2]
Martha[2] Yonges - Edward[2] - Elizabeth[2]
b. England
m. Thomas Moore
Em. to New England
d.

Thomas[3] Martha Moore[3] Benjamin[3] - Nathaniel[3]
Hannah[3] bp. 1639 Salem, Mass. Elizabeth[3] - Jonathan[3]
m. Capt. Mary[3] - Sarah[3]
John Seaman
d. aft. 1698 Southold, and Hempstead, L.I.

Thomas[4] - Samuel[4] - Nathaniel[4] - Richard[4] Seaman
Sarah[4] - Martha[4] - Hannah[4]
Deborah[4] - ——[4] - Mary[4] - ——[4]
b. 1675 not d. Adam
m. 1693 Jane Mott
d. 1749 of b. 25
Hempstead, & Islip, L.I.

Richard[5] - Thomas[5] - Tamar[5] - Jane[5] - Adam[5]
b. 1694 Sarah[5] - Hannah[5] - Giles[5] - Elizabeth
m. Sarah Phebe[5] - Mary[5] - Daniel[5]
d. aft. 1752 will.

Richard[6] - Mary[6] - Sarah[6] Seaman
b.
m. Joseph Pike Leeds
d.

Sarah[7] - Mary[7] - Richard[7] - Daniel Pike[7] Leeds
Joseph[7]
b.
m. Phebe Denton
d. 1804
Hempstead Township
Great Neck & Searington

prob. Joseph Leeds[8] - Sarah Leeds[8]
m. Phebe Oakley
Stolen Island, Great Neck,
Jamaica, Searingtown
bur. Searington, L.I.
b. 1792
m. Nathaniel Oakley
d. 1872

John Milton Oakley[9] Chipplett Oakley[9]
b. 1816, June 10, Jericho, L.I.
m. 1 - Henrietta Van Cliff
2 - Mary Esther Leeds dau. Joseph & Phebe (Oakley) Leeds
d. 1905, Nov. 20, Babylon, L.I.
Chrisman & Indell

Edward F.[10] George W.[10] Nathaniel F.[10] John Henry[10] - Horatio[10]
Mary Ella[10] Fred R.[10] Frank C. Oakley[10]

References.

1– N.E. Gen. & Bio. Record; Vol. 35; p. 93.
2– Genealogical Gleanings in England by Henry F. Waters; Vol. II p. 1410.
3– N.E. Record; Vol. 15 p. 57 Article.

— — Horne[1]
b.
m.
d. England

Christopher Horne[1] — Johan Horne[2]
Aylsham, Eng.
w. Emma
d. m. 1602 rec. 4
p. 1603

b.
m. —— Yonges.
d.

Christopher Yonges[3]
b. of Colby
m.
d.

Christopher Yonges[4] — John[4] — William[4]
? [illegible] Yonges.
m. Margaret (Elisha?)
d. 1626
Vicar of Repden and Southwold, Eng.

John[5] — [illegible][5] — Christopher[5] — Mary[5] — Margaret[5]
Martha Yonges[5] — Edmund[5] — Elizabeth[5]
England
b.
m. Thomas Moore
Em. to New England

Thomas[6] — Martha Moore[6] — Benjamin[6] — Nathaniel[6]
Hannah[6] — Elizabeth[6] — Jonathan[6]
Mary[6] — Sarah[6]
b. 1639 Salem, Mass.
m. Capt. John Seaman
d. abt. 1698 Hempstead, L.I.

Thomas[7] — Daniel[7] — Nathaniel[7] — Richard Seaman[7]
Sarah[7] — Martha[7] — Hannah[7]
Deborah[7] — ——[7] — Mary[7] — ——[7]
b. 1693 pat. d. Adam
m. 1693 Jane Mott
d. 1749 Nov. 25
Hempstead, L.I.

Richard[8] — Thomas[8] — James[8] — Jane[8] — Adam[8] — Sarah[8]
Hannah[8] — Giles[8] — Elizabeth[8] — Phebe
Mary[8] — Daniel[8]
b. 1694
m. Sarah
d. abt. 1792

Richard[9] — Mary[9] — Sarah Seaman[9]
b.
m. Joseph Labe Leek
d.

Sarah[10] — Mary[10] — Richard[10] — Daniel Labe[10] — Joseph[10]
b.
m. Phebe Denton
d. 1804

pat. and Joseph Leek[11] — Sarah Leek[11]
m. Phebe Oakley
b. 1792
m. Nathaniel Oakley
d. 1872

* Sarah Leeds"

m. Nathaniel Oakley

John Milton Oakley[12] Elizabeth Oakley[12]

b. 1816, June 10, Springfield, L.I.

m 1 - Henrietta Van Cleef dau. Peter Van Cleef

" 2 - Mary Esther Leeds dau. Joseph and Phebe (Oakley) Leeds

d. 1905, Nov 20.

Babylon, L.I.

ch. all by 1st wife.

Edward F.[13] George M.[13] Nathaniel C.[13] John Henry[13]

Horatio W.[13] Mary Ella[13] Fred K.[13] Frank C. Oakley[13]

Youngs History

[1] The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record gives an article in Jan. & Apr. 1904 on the Youngs family as follows:

"Those of Anglo-Saxon lineage speak of England as the mother country. Perhaps this will explain the peculiar character which finds the American, to an older, more conventional, yet infinitely more picturesque, civilization than his own.

"Almost every foot of the British Isles has some association with the past, or as Kipling would express it, "some tramp of memory".

"Southwold, 103 miles from London, in the Hundred of Blything and County of Suffolk, England, is a place of great interest to many in this country, as having been the residence of Rev. John Youngs, and of his father, the Rev. Christopher Youngs, Vicar of Reydon and Southwold.

"The Rev. John Youngs (Yongs, Young, Yonges) was one of the principal founders of the Oldest town on Long Island, which he called Southold, after his former home, also giving the county in which it was situated the English name of Suffolk.

"Southwold belonged to the powerful Iceni, or Cenomagni, a British tribe, who, under Boadicea, were conquered by the Romans A.D. 62. Afterward it formed part of the kingdom of East Anglia, which through one of the least important divisions of the so-called Saxon Heptarchy, gave its name to all England.

"From remains found in the cliffs, the Danes are believed to have camped at Southwold.

"It is styled in old records Sunwald, Sunwalde, Sunwold, Southwold, Southwold, etc., and owes its name to a wood which no longer exists, called "Borens" in the Doomsday Book.

"It is an island at high tide formed by the River Blyth, Bras Creek, and the North Sea. The inhabited portion facing the ocean is on a bluff 25 to 30 feet high, part of which bear the familiar names of Long Island and

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 35, p. 93.

New York Cliffs.

"According to the Domesday survey, 1081-86, the sea line is now a mile further inland than at that time.

"A fine bathing beach makes Southold one of the most attractive & popular watering places. The climate is usually mild in winter and bracing in summer. Many of the beach pebbles are of agate and carnelian, relics of the glacial age.

"On a summer day, the play of color makes this region a paradise for artists. The surrounding marshes or meadows, with the flat country beyond, are wonderfully like Holland, or any Dutch Island. Their rich green makes a fine setting for the town, which can be described as a symphony in reds and greys, with its noble church and stately habit-house towering above it, while beyond stretches the unfathomable sea, yet at least in the horizon line of the soft, low, silvery cloud flecked English sky.

"As one looks landward during the spring months, there is a blaze of golden orchid raffle, while in August the heather blends of not less beautiful purple glow to the landscape.

"The Domesday Book mentions Sandwalda as existing to feed the monks of Bury St. Edmond, yielding them 25,000 herrings, as against 20,000 in the days of Edward the Confessor.

"A controversy having arisen as to the erection of a Chapel there, it was decided in 1202 that the Cluniac monastery of Thetford, in right of their cell at Wangford, and a patron of the Church at Rissemere (Riverdon), to which Southold was a hamlet, should build a chapel on a site to be given by Bury, but that Thetford and its dependencies should have the sole jurisdiction over it, and that all christenings, marriages and burials should take place at Riverdon.

"It is a source of deep regret that the earliest Parish Register of Riverdon, now extant, dates only from 1712, thus depriving us of priceless genealogical lore.

---

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 35; p. 93.

Young's History.

"The first Southwold Chapel was built at 1422-32, the second was parochial, the baptisms, marriages, etc., to be celebrated there, but until 1750 it was a chapel of ease only, to be served by the Vicar of Reydon.

"The earliest mention of a burial-place at Southwold is of its enlargement, found in a deed dated Wednesday, 13th Apl. 1458. Neither at Reydon nor Southwold churchyards are there any gravestones legible that ante-date 1700.

"The third church, dating from 1460, is still standing, and dedicated to St. Edmund, King and Martyr. It is a fine flint and stone, wonderfully beautiful in tint, mellowed by the centuries that it has seen come and go. It was a pleasure to be one of its crowded congregation, and to visit its flint-lining adjoining tenant Sunday-school.

"What is left of the interior is impressive, including, among other things, richly carved pews and stalls, a wonderful rood-screen across the tower, and an exquisite roof-screen, with quaint painted figures.

"Col. Lowing, a Vandal Parliamentarian, was appointed "visitor of the Suffolk Churches" in 1643. Under the cause of religion he and his followers perpetrated sacrilege here and everywhere in the neighborhood, destroying images, pictures, tombs and brasses, which today would be of untold value.

"The arms of the borough of Southwold are, according to Blyse, sable, two arrows in saltair entified with a ducal coronet, a crest, a bust of a man couped at the breast, mitred and regally crowned.

"Another coat has a dolphin in chief, and another in base, with the letters E.B. on either side.

"The arms allude to the martyrdom of King Edmund.

"In 1603 Southwold was devasted by the pestilence, and in 1659 a most disastrous fire occurred, from which the town has never fully recovered.

"The Parish Register begins in 1602; part

---

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 35; P. 93.

of the first volume is in the Corporate Handwriting & Per. Christopher Yonge, who was instituted to the Vicarage of Yarden with Southwold, 14 Jan. 1611 (Institution Books of Norwich).

The late Mr. Charles B. Moore thought that Christopher Yonge was partly educated at Cambridge, graduated B.A. 1563/4; M.A.; in 1566, licensed 4 July, incepted 4 Jun, and elected Chaplain of Windsor 26 March. 1567/8." The proof of this statement does not appear.

"Vicar Christopher Yonges was buried 16 June 1626, and his widow Margaret, 1 Nov. 1630 (Southwold Parish Registers).

"A small, much worn brass, 14 3/8 x 5 inches, in the Chapel of St. Edmund, marks his grave, bearing the following inscription:

"

HERE LYETH INTERRED THE BODY OF Mr. CHRISTOPHER
YONGES WHO DEPTED THIS LIFE THE 14 DAY OF IVNE
ANNO DOMINI, 1626,
A GOOD MAN FVLL OF FAYTH WAS HEE
HERE PREACHER OF GODS WORD
AND MANIE BY HIS MINISTRIE
WEARE ADDED TO THE LORD. (ACT. 11:24)

"The will of William Yonges, of Forestoft, 22 June, 1530, proved 7 Nov. 1530, names wife Margery. William Hooker, of Forestoft, executor (Arch. Suff. Ipswich, No. 102. 172).

"The will of Christopher Horne, of Aylsham, yeoman, 4 Mch., 1602, proved 21 Apl. 1603. To be buried in the churchyard of Aylsham where my wife lyeth buried. Nephew Christopher Yonges, of Colby, the elder. His daughters terrenent in Colby and Albie. Christopher, John, William Yonges, sons of my nephew Christopher Yonges. Wife Emma Jerne, sister Johan Yonges. Friend William Barnes, of Aylsham. Cousin Arthur, of Preston, Norfolk. John Crome and Elizabeth his wife. Codicil added 15 Apl. 1603. (C. Court, Norfolk, L. 242).

"The same will was proved in the Prerogative Court of London and registered in Book Harte 49."

---

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 35, p. 93.

Young History.

"These two wills are doubtless a clue to the ancestry of Vicar Christopher Yonges whose sons, so far as known, of them were Edward, John, Joseph, and Christopher, the latter at least being a native of the County of Norfolk. Therefore, it is not unreasonable to suppose that Christopher, John, and William Yonges might be Rev. Christopher Yonges, of Southwold, and his two brothers, sons of Christopher Yonges the elder, of Colby, Norfolk, and grandsons of Johan Yonges, sister of Christopher Howe.

"The will of Christopher Yonges, Clerk, minister of Southwold, dated 21 Nov. – 5 July, 1626, leaves Margaret all land for life, then to my six children, John[2], Joseph[2], Christopher[2], Mary[2], Margaret[2], and Martha[2]. To eldest son all my books, except some English books such as my wife or my other children shall choose out for their use, one a-two apiece. My grandchildren, John[3] and Thomas[3] Yonges, are each to have a silver spoon. My wife Margaret, John Smith and Thomas Elliot, of Southwold, executors. (Consistory Court, Norwich, 1626, No. 164)."

"The Vicar's children, Edward[2] and Elizabeth[2] Yonges, were drowned with twenty-two others, on St. James's Day, 1616, and buried July 31st. (Southwold Parish Register).

"Three of the children named in the wills of the Vicar and his wife were Rev. John Yonges, of Southwold, L.I., Christopher Yonges, of Wenham, Mass.; and Martha, wife of Thomas Moore, of Salem, Mass., and Southold, L.I. She was probably the youngest child, and was baptized at Southwold, Eng., 1 July 1613. (Parish Register).

---

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 35, P. 93.

Will of Christopher Youngs.

[1] "Christopher Youngs, clerk, minister of Southwold, 21 Nov. 1625 — ", proved 5 July 1626. To wife Margaret all lands & for life. Then to my six children John, Joseph, Christopher, Mary, Margaret, and Mahalah. To eldest son all my books except some English books such as my wife or any other children shall choose out for their use, one or two apiece. To John and Thomas Youngs my grandchildren, to each a silver spoon. Wife Margaret and John Smith and Thomas Elliot of Southwold to be executors.

Consistory Court, Norwich.
(1626), N. 164."

Will of Margaret Youngs.

"Margaret Youngs late wife of Christopher Youngs deceased, of Southwold, 27 October 1630, proved 8 January 1630. For the outward goods that God hath given me I do dispose as followeth. For the houses and land I dwell in I desire it may be divided among my children according to my tenements and land's will. Next, for all my household stuff, &c. belonging to me, my will is my debts and funeral charges being paid, the remainder to be equally divided betwixt my six children, John, Joseph, Christopher, Mary, Margaret, and Mahalah, or so many as shall be alive at the time of my decease. My two sons John and Joseph Youngs to be executors.

"Arch. Suff. (Ipswich), V3. 59.
(1629-30), E. 249.

"[To this family of Youngs undoubtedly belonged John, Joseph, and Christopher Youngs, or Youngs of Salem. Some mention of them will be found in the Essex Institute Historical Proceedings (Salem). Christopher, Sthrisa, removed to Wenham, and one or both of the other two, I believe, removed to Southold. In Salem, I

1 Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A. M.; Vol. II, p. 1410.

Youngs History.

"associate them with the lower part of the town, say about the neighborhood of English, Webb and Lists Streets. I have not my notes at hand or I could speak more definitely of the whereabouts of their lots. I have found the names mentioned occasionally in the wills of the Probate Court. - H.F. Waters.

Christopher Young of Wenham, mass. left a will dated 9 June, 1647. He directs his three children to be sent to their native country, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England. But our Court decided otherwise. His names father-in-law Richard Elvin of G. Yarmouth, and his wife to whom the legacies his two daughters; his son to John Phillips of Wenham & sisters the wives of Joseph Young and Thomas Moore. His children are Ephraim, Christopher (the latter bapt. 1644), Elias Reed of Wenham, Wm. Richard Salem, and the wife of Joseph Young, executors.

The Rev. Christopher married Mary Budd, and had son Christopher and John. The younger Christopher of Southold had son Rev. John Young, the pastor there; and living in Ashford.

"Margaret, the daughter of Rev. Christopher Young of Yarmouth, in 1 y. folio, married Capt. Joseph Jones of Salem and Southold.

"Christopher Young, Jr. was of Southold in 1656. In 1637 John Young of St. Margarets, Suffolk, minister aged 35 years and Joan his wife, aged 34 year, with 6 children, John, Ric, Anne, Rachell, Mary, and Joseph were examined before to depart to Salem in New England to inhabit." (Mass. Hist. Coll. 4th Series, Vol. 1, p. 10). His passage was forbidden, and when he did come his wife was named Mary. See Thompson's Long Island. He died 1672 ae. 74.

"The statements of Thompson and Gillis must be accepted with caution. Perhaps the entire connection of these Southold, and Salem Youngs can be worked out from these sources at the County clerk's, Salem, and Southold records. - Elias Putnam].

---

* Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A. M.; Vol. II, p. 1410.

Rev. Christopher[1] Yonge and his wife Margaret (Elvin) Yonge had issue:

1st Sir John Yonge[2] m. 1st Joan 2d Mary
Edward Yonge[2] drowned 1616.
Joseph Yonge[2]
Elizabeth Yonge[2] drowned 1616.
Christopher Yonge[2] m. Elvin
Mary Yonge[2]
Mary Ann Yonge[2] m. Capt. Joseph Yonge.
Martha Yonge[2] m. Thomas Moore.

---

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 35; article p. 98.
2. Genealogical Gleanings in England; by Henry F. Waters, A.M.; Vol II p. 1410.

Summary.

Rev. Christopher Young.

——, born.
1611, Instituted vicar of Reyden and Southwold, England.
——, married Margaret prob. Elvin.
1626, buried Southfrold, England.
1626, will proved.

Youngs History.

Martha[2] Youngs (Rev. Christopher[1] Yonges).

Martha[2] Yonges, daughter of Rev. Christopher Yonges and Margaret (?Elvin) his wife, married Thomas Moore and had issue:[1]

"1 Thomas Moore[3], bp. at Salem, Mass. Oct. 21, 1637.
2 Martha Moore[3], bp. the same day (or before) wife mar. Capt. John Selmark and was living in 1691 and 1698 (see N. E. G. & B. Rec. p. 149).
3 Benjamin Moore[3], bap. at Salem, Aug. 2, 1640.
4 Nathaniel Moore[3], bp. at Salem, July 3, 1642.
5 Hannah Moore[3], bp. at Salem, Dec. 29, 1644. wife mar. a Symond, probably Richard? and was living in 1691.
6 Elizabeth Moore[3], bp. at Salem, Aug. 31, 1647, wife mar. Simon Clover.
7 Jonathan Moore[3], bp. at Salem, June 3, 1649, d. March 16, 1689.
8 Mary Moore[3], bp. at Salem, Dec. 15, 1650.
9 Sarah Moore[3], probably b. at Sandwich, wife m. Samuel, son of Charles Clover."

Note: See Moore History in this volume.

Martha Youngs was mentioned in both the will of her father and that of her mother. (see history of Rev. Christopher Youngs, the first in 1626 and the latter in 1636.

2 "Before July 11, 1636, he (Thomas Moore) married, at Martha daughter of Rev. Christopher Youngs, vicar of Reydon, Suffolk Co., England, to which the Chapel of Southwold was then attached, and of Margaret his wife."

3 "In 1647, 11th mo. 19, the death of Christopher Youngs, brother of Thomas Moore recognized him and her as still of Salem."

"April 14, 1651 is the latest date found at Salem for any of the family: Martha Moore and Mehitable

---

1 Vol. 7, p. 1 Genealogical and Biographical Record. Vol. 13, p. 5 Portrait.
2 Ibid. Vol. 15, p. 57 article.
3 Ibid p. 07.

were witnesses to an assignment by Robert Buttry of John Wooley's articles of apprenticeship to John Swasey, ship at Salem.[1] . . .

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 15, p. 57 article.

Summary.

Martha Youngs.[2]

1613, bp. Southwold, England. Suffolk, Co.
1626, mentioned in her father's will, Southwold
1630, mentioned in her mother's will, Southwold.
———, prior 1636, married Thomas Moore.
1636, in New England.
1647, still at Salem, Massachusetts.
1651, at Salem, witness to assignment of articles of apprenticeship.
1652, Southwold, Long Island.
———, died before 1680. Southold, L.I.

36
367
368

Part II.

Mott

History.

Adam Mott[1]

b.
m. 1. 1647 Jane Hulet
" 2. Elizabeth Redman
d. (dau. of Wife of John Ridabel.)

1st wife **Adam Mott**[2] – James[2] – Henry[2] – Grace[2] – John[2] – Joseph[2] – Gershom[2] – Ann Ridabel[2] – Margaret[2] – Elizabeth[2] – William[2] – Charles[2] – Adam[2] (Ed)
b. 1649, Nov. 14
m. 1. 2 Mary Stilwell 1678
d.

1st wife **Jane Mott** (dau.) – Ann[3] – Mary[3] – Adam[3]
b.
m. Richard Seaman
d. 1759, May 21
Hempstead & Hewlett, L.I.

Richard Seaman[4] – Thomas[4] – Tamar[4] – Jane[4] – Adam[4] – Sarah[4] – Hannah[4] – Eries[4] – Elizabeth[4] – Phebe[4]
b. 1694
m. Sarah ? Frost
d. m. 1752 c.t.
Hempstead, L.I.

Richard[5] – Mary[5] – Sarah Seaman[5]
b. a 1734 c.t.
m. Joseph Lake a Leek
d.

Mary[6] – Sarah[6] – Richard[6] – Daniel Lake[6] – Joseph[6]
b.
m. ? Phebe Denton
d. 1804
Great Neck & Searington, L.I.

bro. **Joseph Lake**[7] – Sarah Lake[7]
m. Phebe Cooley
Staten Island; Great Neck; Jamaica; bur. Searington, L.I.

b. 1792
m. Nathaniel Cooley
d. 1872
Babylon, L.I.

John Milton Cooley[8] – Lifflet Cooley[8]
b. 1816, June 10, Springfield, L.I.
m. 1 – Henrietta Van Cleef
" 2 Mary Esther Lake dau. Joseph and Phebe (Cooley) Lake
d. 1905, Nov. 20. Babylon, L.I.
(2nd wife)

Edward F.[9] – George M.[9] – Nathaniel T.[9] – John Henry[9] – Horatio W.[9] – Mary Ella[9] – Fred K.[9] – Frank Milton Cooley[9]

References.

1- New York Gen. & Bio. Record; Vol. 25, p. 49.
2- Adam and Ann Mott Their Ancestors and Their Descendants; by Thomas C. Cornell; 1890; p. 200-205.
3- New York Gen. & Bio. Record; Vol. 45; p. 198.
4- North and South Hempsteads, Long Island, N.Y. See reference at left.
5- Annals of Hempstead by Henry Onderdonk, See left.
6- Historical and Genealogical Miscellany; by Jonathan E. Stillwell; M.D.; Vol. II p. 71.
7- N.Y. Gen. & Bio. Record; Vol. 45; 117.
8- Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Burmer; p. 158-9.

Jane Hulet[1]
b. Buckingham, England.
m. 1 Adam Mott, 1647.
d.

Adam Mott[2] - James[2] - Henry[2] - Grace[2] - John[2]
Joseph[2] - Gershom[2]
b. 1649. Nov. 14.
m. 1 ?
" 2 Mary Stillwell
d.

1st wife Jane Mott[3] - 2d wife Ann[3] - Mary[3] - Adam[3]
b.
m. Richard Seaman
d. 1759, Aug. 21.
Hempstead; Hicks, L.I.

Richard Seaman[4] Thomas[4] - Tamar[4] - Jane[4] - Adam[4]
Sarah[4] - Hannah[4] - Miles[4] - Elizabeth[4]
Phebe[4]
b. 1694
m. Sarah
d. m. 1752 cod.
Hicks, Long Island

Richard[5] - Mary[5] - Sarah Seaman[5]
b. a 1734 (c by.)
m. Joseph Lake or Leek
d.

Mary[6] - Sarah[6] - Richard[6] - Daniel Lake[6] - Joseph[6]
b.
m.
d. 1804
Farmer, miller and surveyor of roads at Great Neck and Scarington, L.I.

prob. Joseph Leek[7] - Sarah Leek[7]
m. 1st Lucy Cokley
Staten Island; Jamaica, L.I.; Great Neck; Little Neck, buried at Scarington, L.I.

b. 1792
m. Nathaniel Oakley
d. 1872
bur. Babylon, L.I.

John Milton Oakley - Elizabeth[8] Oakley
b. 1816, June, 10, Springfield, L.I.
m. 1 - Henrietta Van Cliff
" 2 Mary Esther Leek dau. Joseph & Phebe (Cowan)
d. 1905, Nov. 20, Babylon, L.I. bur. there.
ch. all by 1 - [illegible]

Edward F.[9] - George M.[9] - Nathaniel T.[9] - John Henry[9]
Horatio W.[9] - Mary - Ella[9] - Fred Redding[9] - Frank C.[9]

Mott History

[1] "Mott — French word signifying a round artificial hill."

[2] The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record gives an article on the "Descent of Major General Gerardus Mott, of New Jersey," by his daughter, Miss Kate C. Mott, as follows:

"The name Mott, or De la Mott, is French, and not uncommon. De la Motte Fenelon was the great Archbishop of Cambrai. It is not, however, proposed here to attempt to trace the European ancestry of the immigrant Adam Mott. But it may be noted that the Mott family had been prominent in the county of Essex, England, for several centuries, and doubtless came originally from France, perhaps with William the Conqueror. After a time the French prefix had been usually abandoned, although De Motte or De la Motte is still retained in some families both in this country and in England. The Motts of Essex, England, owned many manors, and the main line can be traced for five hundred years. The crest of the Essex Motts is a star with eight points on a crown, and a Latin motto which in England read: "Speed, strength, truth". (N.Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec. Vol. 17 p. 109 and Vol. 20 p. 34). The Motts of Essex overflowed into adjoining counties, and an earlier Adam Mott came from the adjacent county of Cambridge to Boston, there very recently founded, several years before the Adam Mott of Essex was in New Amsterdam.

"It has been sometimes assumed that this Adam Mott, of New Amsterdam in 1644-5, was the son of the earlier Adam Mott who came to Boston from Cambridge, England, in 1635, in the ship Defence, with his family, including a son Adam, then three years old. This Adam Mott of Cambridge who was in Boston in 1635, moved to Hingham about 1636, and subsequently to Portsmouth, R.I., and his

---

1 Quoted; The American Historical Society, by Wm. Frank E. Horne; 1919; p. 172.
2 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record Vol. 25; p. 47.

for Adam, who married Nancy Lott, may be traced in Portsmouth until his death, after 1675 (Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island) and must not be confounded with the Adam Mott of Hempstead who married Jane Hallet in New Amsterdam in 1647.

"Soon after the birth of his second son, James,[2] Adam Mott appears to have moved from New Amsterdam toward Hempstead on Long Island. The first entry on the first page of Book A. of the Hempstead Records, March 17, 1657, certifies that Adam Mott was chosen one of the townsmen for that year. His descendants, as well as the Hallets & Hewlets, have been prominent in Hempstead and the neighboring towns down to the present day, nearly 250 years."

2. Thomas C. Cornell in his book Adam and Ann Mott Their Ancestors and Their Descendants, says:

"The First Adam Mott of Hempstead.

"According to the records of the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, Adam Mott of Essex, England was married in New Amsterdam on the 28th of July, 1647, to Jane Hallet of Newchamm, England. The record certifies that neither had been previously married. About a year before this, on the 29th of April, 1646, the Dutch Government of New Netherlands granted to Adam Mott 25 morgens of land on Mespath Kill (Newtown Creek). The Albany records (Book G. G. p. 156) mention a deed of 7th January, 1653, of this land with buildings, on the first side of Mespath Kill (Williamsburg, L.I.) one half granted to Adam Mott." The records of Albany (II, p. 187-9-190) also mention Adam Mott as a witness in Court in New Amsterdam on 23d Oct. 1645, and even earlier than this — on the 6th of June and on the 10th of May, 1644. These are the earliest authentic records which I have been able to discover of the first Adam Mott of Hempstead.

---

1 See Nor. & Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 25, p. 149.

2. Adam and Ann Mott Their Ancestors and Their Descendants; by Thomas C. Cornell; 1890; p. 200.

Mott History

[1] "It is true an Adam Mott, a tailor aged 39, who "got testimony from the Justices of the Peace and Magistrates of Cambridge," had sailed from London via the ship Defence in July, 1635, and came to Boston with his wife Sarah, aged 31, and children John, aged 14; Adam 12; Jonathan 9; Elizabeth 6; and Mary 4. It has been asserted by Thompson and others that this Adam Mott, & his son Adam, or both of them, came to Hempstead, but there is no evidence of this; and, on the contrary, they and their marriages and children can be traced in Massachusetts and Rhode Island till long after the Adam of Hempstead had settled there.

"J. C. Fothery has a record of the ship Berio, of Hampton, which sailed, for "New-England by virtue of the King's warrant" in May, 1636, with 61 souls on board, one of whom was "Adam Mott, tailor, aged 19." But there is no evidence when & where this Adam landed, and as stated above, the only authentic record of the Hempstead Adam is that above quoted from the Dutch records of New-Amsterdam and the State records at Albany.

"Adam[2], son of Adam[1] Mott, according to the same Church records, was baptized on the 14th of November, 1649, the sponsors being Thomas Hall, Cloff Stevenson, Van Cortlandt and Elsie Meertens (Alice Newton). These were among the most respectable people of the infant city, then numbering hardly one thousand souls.

"Jacobus[2] (James), the second son of Adam[1] Mott, was baptized 5th of October, 1651. The sponsors were Rebecca Cornell; Roman Meertens (Newton), and Carl Van Brugge (Charles Bridges).

[2] "Adam[1] Mott was twice married. There is no record of the death of Jane Pinkett. He afterward married — probably about 1667 — Hannah Hibbert, daughter of John Hibbert, original proprietor of Middlestown, in Westchester County. (In other records she is given as Hannah Hibbert, by a previous marriage of Jane (wife of John Hibbert), whose name was Hyeldman). Hibbert had

---

[1] Adam and Ann Mott, Their Ancestors and Their Descendants; by Thomas Cornell; 1891; p. 200.

[2] Ibid p. 203.

lived in Oyster Bay, and to have been a neighbor of Adam Mott, the going to marriage, in 1660. Elizabeth (Pickman) Mitchell gave the first son her family name of Pickman. Her second son was called Adam after his father, notwithstanding that his eldest son by his first wife, Jane Hallet, was also called Adam, and was still living, so that there were two half brothers at the same time of Adam Mott's family each bearing the name of Adam; and in his will he was obliged to distinguish between them as "my eldest son Adam" and "my younger son Adam."

(An abstract of a part of the Will of Adam Mott.)

"The will divides much land and arranges for the division of his "four proprietorships" in the undivided lands of Hempstead, half to each family of children." To my dear wife Elizabeth Mott, and all the children I have by her, I give and bequeath my house and lot on Madison's neck (Little Neck), and with all the rest of said estate, except as mentioned in my will aforesaid, whorables and immovables, with all and every part thereof, to stand and remain to my wife and children, only my house and orchard and home lot at Hempstead, and the mill bolter in particular, I do give to my younger son Adam."

[Note: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record Vol. 45, p. 117, says of Adam[1] at Sept. 25, 1697, as "eldest son of Adam Mott, dec'd, who died intestate; he petitioned Court that he might be appointed to administer his father's estate."]

"The list of Adam Mott's children is in some doubt at least in respect to the order in which some of the names should be placed. We have in the Dutch records the date of baptism of the two oldest. His will names some of them in the following order "my eldest son Adam", my

[1] Adam and Ann Mott Their Ancestors and Their Descendants; by Thomas C. Cornell; 1890; p. 203+4.

Mott History.

"son James", "my daughter Grace," "my son John," "my son Joseph," "my son Gideon," "my son Henry's three children." These are all the children of the first marriage named, and seem to indicate that Henry was already dead. Of the children of the second marriage, he only names "my younger son Adam." A copy of the above bill, endorsed "A Copy of Shadrach Mott's will, taken the 18th day of the 11th mo., 1764," gives on a blank page a list of his children, as follows: Adam, Jamie, Grace, John, Joseph, Henry, Richard, William, Adam 2, Mary, Ann, Gideon, Elizabeth. The Adam who makes the list is known to be the son of the younger son Adam 2.[1] It was made nearly eight years after the death of the maker of the bill, and is evidently in part incorrect; possibly did not even intend to be correct in the order of the names. I do not find any evidence of a daughter Elizabeth, except the name in this list, and also in the list given by Thompson (Hist. L. I. p. 574) and Thompson's list is certainly in part incorrect. Perhaps an Elizabeth died (unmarried) before her father. But Thompson gives the date of William's birth 20th January, 1674, with the descent from William to Doctor Valentine Mott, the celebrated surgeon of New York, and probably this is correct. William's (full brother the younger son Adam 2) in his will dated September, 1738, provides that if all his own children shall die without issue, his estate shall be equally divided to the children of his brothers Richard, William, and Charles. There is a tradition that the "younger son Adam" was 58 or 60 years old when he married Tabe White on the 5th of 11 mo. 1781. This would bring his birth about 1672. The Hempstead records makes John Mott testify in a law suit on the 25th of November, 1661, that he was then 22 years old, which would bring his birth about 1639. He was Lieutenant Mott.

From the foregoing data I have made the following list of the children of the first Adam Mott of Hempstead, with an approximation to the date of the birth of each.

---

[1] Adam and Ann Mott Their Ancestors and Their Descendants; by Thomas C. Cornell; 1890; p. 205.

[1] "Children of Adam[1] Mott by Jane Hulet:

"1 - Adam[2], eldest son, bp. 14 November 1649.
2 James[2], bp. — Oct. 1651.
3 Grace[2], probably born about 1653
4 Elizabeth[2] " " " 1655
5 Henry[2] " " " 1659
6 John[2] " " " 1659
7 Joseph[2] " " " 1661 d. 1735
8 Gideon[2] " " " 1663

Children of Adam[1] Mott by Elizabeth (Redman) Richbell

9 Richbell[2] probably born about — 1668
10 Margaret[2] " " " 1670
11 The Honorable Adam[2], born abt. 1672
12 William[2] born 20th January 1674
13 Charles[2] prob. born about 1676 "

[2] "Mott Arms.

Arms: Sable, a crescent argent.
Crest: An estoile of eight points argent.
Motto: Spectemur agendo.

"Adam Mott* b. . . . , abt. 1619, at Eng.; d. . . . , abt. Apr. 5, 1690, at Hempstead, L.I., N.Y.; m. (1) Aug. 26, 1642, at New Haven City, to Jane Hulet, b. . . . , at . . . (prob. Buckingham, Eng.) d. . . . , m. (2) . . . at . . . , to . . . Redman, b. . . . at . . . , d. . . . (she was alive in 1698), at . . . She m. (2) Nov. 5, 1691, at . . . , to Robert Fubs, b. . . . at . . . , d. . . . at . . . Rev. Cor. (Great) Nicks, and Hempstead, L.I. Lieut of Hempstead Town Militia, Commissioned April 22, 1666, to succ. Richard Nicolls as Lieutenant in that organization.

"Children (order not verified for): 1st m. Adam[2], Mary, James, John, Joseph, Gershom, Henry, Grace, 2d m. Richbell, Elizabeth, Adam, Margaret, William, Charles.

"Note: *Descendants eligible to Society of Colonial Dames."

---

[1] Adam and Adam Mott their Ancestors and their Descendants; by Thomas C. Cornell; 1890; p. 205.
[2] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 43; p. 198.

Mott History

[1] Edw. Doubleday Harris in his Descendants of Adam Mott of Hempstead, Long Island, says:

"The second wife of Adam Mott was the daughter of Ann, the wife of John Richbell of Marmaroneck, probably, had previous husband whose name was Redman. She married not long prior to Nov. 6, 1691, Robert Hubs and was living as late as 1698, as his wife."

[2] The Records of North and South Hempstead, Long Island, give:

"Chosen by the towne of Hempsteade for townsmen for the aforesaid yeare March the 17th 1657 Stylo novo Richard Cutshall Richard Rollingstone Robard Headlee Adam Mott."

[3] "1657 - edward sprages mearke of Cattell kept by him in the Neck
Adam Mott seaven . . . 7"

[4] 1657 - Adam Mott witness

[5] 1657 - "The number of Cattell I owned to the neck Anno 1657 stylo novo 11 of June
Adam Mott hath three hed . . . 3"

[6] "1658 - The number of oxen mans gattes that they have at the neck
Adam Mott hath tene gattes . . . 10"

[7] "Anno 1658 "Hemsteede ye 15th March
"These presents witness that Adam Mott Inhabitant of ye aforesaid Towne of Hempsteade hath twenty Acres of meadow Land property situate lyeing and being at ye west side of Marooke bettwin ye jurisdiction of ye said Towne.
"Teste
John James [Seal]
Town Cle."

---

1 The Descendants of Adam Mott of Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., by Edw. Doubleday Harris; 1906; p. 1.
2 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y.; Vol. I p. 16.
3 Ibid p. 18.
4 Ibid p. 23.
5 Ibid p. 28.
6 Ibid p. 20.
7 Ibid p. 29.

380

1658

"These presents witnesseth that I Adam Mott doe hereby freely fully and absolutely alienate vary give & sell unto mr. John Seamans the moiety and equall half of my property of meadow land scituate lying and being at ye waterside of a place called Fresh Pond containing in the whole twenty acres, the halfe part being ten acres, to have and to hold the said ten acres of meadow land for him his heirs and assigns for ever paying therefore from ye day of ye date hereof all rates and duties whatsoever yet shall come to be levied upon the said halfe proportion of Lande acknowledging hereby to have received full satisfaction for ye sd land unto my owne content and therefore doe bind mee my heirs executors administrators or assigns to permit and suffer ye sd mr. John Seamans and his assigns quietly & peaceably to enjoy the same without any hinderance molestation or interruption, whereunto I subscribe as a perpetuall act on this record June ye 4th 1658 sito (novo).

"Teste
John James [Seal]
Ac.

Adam Mott

2 " 1665 - Oct. 27 - Adam Mott sold cattle.

3 1667 In regard to taking up a lease of Adam Mott.

4 1678 - May 3 - Adam Mott "declares that Thomas Jones owes him £ 4. 9. 8 upon an account & open," etc.

5 1682 - "Abner Andray enters an action of debt and damages against Adam Mott, & Christian Poorman says: Mott asked my wife what day of the month it was. She said January 22, and the next day he went to work for Mott. Hannah Poorman says the same."

---

1 North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y.; Vol. I p. 20.
2 Annals of Hempstead, 1643-1832, by Henry Onderdonk Jr. p. 25
3 Ibid p. 25. 5 Ibid p. 34.
4 Ibid p. 34.

Mott History.

[1] 1682 — Nov. 1 — Adam Mott enters an action against Robert Bedell.

[2] 1683 — Valuation of Hempstead Real Estate. October 11, 1683.

"These under-written not having brought in their valuations are assessed at:
"Mott, Mr. Adam A. — £100
"Mott, Mr. Lieut — 390"

[3] 1687 Dec. 1 — Adam Mott is chosen Collector.

[4] 1686 Nov. 2 — Capt. John Seaman, Adam Mott, Jr. and others are petitioned to appear in the town's behalf at the Court of Assize in Jamaica to defend the town's title in Rockaway," etc.

[5] John E. Stillwell in his Historical and Genealogical Miscellany gives Adam Mott three wives, viz. — Some, daughter of William Townsend, L.I., and Jonathan, N.J., with two children by her. But this is not given by other authorities.

[6] New York Wills, Vol. I. gives:
"Richard Ingoldsby, Commander-in-Chief, etc. Whereas Adam Mott, late of Hempstead, is lately deceased, letters of Administration are granted to his son, Adam Mott. September 20, 1691."
7 Page 192.
"Richard Ingoldsby, Commander in Chief, &c. Whereas Adam Mott, late of Hempstead, hath deceased, letters of Administration are granted to his widow Elizabeth and his son Adam Mott, October 30, 1691."
P. 159, Vol I, N.Y. Wills.
"Inventory of estate of Adam Mott, taken by Jonathan Smith, Sr., and Jonathan Smith, Jr., Hempstead, ——— 5, 1690. Total amount, £152."

---

[1] Annals of Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y.; Vol I p. 57.
2 Ibid p. 56.
3 Ibid p. 20.
4 Ibid p. 59.
5 Historical and Genealogical Miscellany; by John E. Stillwell, M.D.; Vol II; p. 31.
6 New York Historical Society Wills, Vol I, p. 191.
7 Ibid p. 192.

Summary.

Adam Mott!

——, born.
——, emigrated to New England from Essex, England.
1644, in New Amsterdam.
1644, witness.
1645, witness in court.
1646, from Dutch Government 25 morgens of land.
1647, married Jane Hulet from Buckingham, England.
1657, Citizen Townman for Hempstead.
1657, witness.
1658, land list.
1658, land record.
1658, sells meadow land to John Seaman.
1665, sold cattle.
1667, took up lease.
1669, about, married Elizabeth Redman, her mother m. ed John Ricketell.
1678, court case.
1682, court case.
1682, action against Robert Bedell.
1683, in valuation of Hempstead real estate.
1686, Chosen to appear in town's behalf.
1687, Chosen Collector.
1691, deceased.

Mott History.

Adam[2] Mott (Adam[1] Mott)

Adam[2] Mott eldest son of Adam[1] Mott and Jane (Hart) Mott was born 14 November 1649 He married Mary Stillwell.

[1] The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record says:

"Heretofore little has been published concerning the elder branch of the Adam Mott family of Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y. The pedigree had, as is abundantly established by contemporaneous documents, two sons bearing his own name, Adam, the eldest of the children who was baptized in the Dutch church of New Amsterdam, 14 Nov. 1649, and Adam, the youngest, who was born at Cow Neck, 20 Aug. 1681, as the Bible record reads, "at 1 P.M." It is of the elder of the two that we have to do at this time.

Adam[2] as has been said, was baptized 14 Nov. 1649, the first child of his parents who had been married 28, July 1649. He was therefore but eight years of age when his father had taken residence at Hempstead, near the head of the Harbor in 1657. In 1671, then twenty two, he purchased of Edward Titus, three acres of land with a house, calling himself Adam junior". On March 23, 1674, Adam Mott, junior, was a seaman on the Ketch Hopewell from New York to Virginia. In 1678, still, "jr." and "of Hempstead," he was cited to appear to answer to a charge of debt brought by Gabriel Minvielle of New York. Sept. 25, 1691, as "eldest son of Adam Mott, deceased, who died intestate," he petitioned Court that he might be appointed to administer his father's estate. He sold his interest in the Cow Neck lands to William Nicoll, Sept. 20, 1693. On April 30, 1694, then calling himself "Sr." he conveyed his interests in certain lands that had come to his father to his brothers and sisters, his brother Adam at that time being but fourteen years old. The Hempstead Census of 1698 lists him between the families of his brother John Mott, and James Jackson (evidently his nearest neighbors) and Nicholas Stillwell, probably of his wife's family, being of his household.

---

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record Vol. 45, p. 117.

"Mr. Adam Mott
Mrs. Mary Mott
Ann Mott
Adam Mott Jr.
Nicholas Stillwell.

"His wife's name appears in deeds in connection with his in 1704, though he had been married as early, certainly, as 1675, to Mary, the daughter of Nicholas and Mary Stillwell. In this connection it is interesting to read the contents of a paper kept in the Slide Record at Albany which dated by the disastrous fire of 1911.

"Lyan Sted 5 day of March 1705, Mr Zacatan 3r he pleased to inform ye governor that I have given my Consent that this bare Solomon Barnes shall have my dagter marry away assist him in getting ye syllans for thare marag and it shall be (writing to you) rest (your) assured friend and servant Ad Mott my wife is also willing to ye same." In 1706 he was Justice of the Peace, and appeared living at Rockaway on the south side. To his son Adam he conveyed by deed of June 15, 1713, one half of all his land."

2 "Issue:
Adam Mott[3]
Jane Mott[3], supposed
Ann Mott[3]
Mary Mott[3] "

Annals of Hempstead gives:
3 "1682 - Nov 2 - Adam Mott, Jr., enters an action of debt and damages against William Weir;

4 1683 - Valuation of Hempstead Real Estate
October 11, 1683.
"This under-written not having brought in their valuations are guessed at
Mott, Mr. Adam Jr. £100

5 1686 - Nov. 2 - Capt. John Seaman, Adam Mott Jr. and others are chosen to appear in the town's behalf at the court of assize in Jamaica to defend the town's title in Westbury, etc.

---

1 Genealogical and Biographical Record of New York; Vol. 45, p. 117.
2 Historical and Genealogical Miscellany; by John E. Stillwell, M.D. Vol. IV, p. 76
3 Annals of Hempstead; by Henry E. Onderdonk, p. 84.
4 Ibid p. 56.
5 Ibid p. 59.

Mott History

[1] 1683, Dec. 9 – "Nathaniel Pearsall, Adam Mott, Jr. and James Peaie are chosen to be freemen and assessors of this town."

---

1 Annals of Hempstead, by Henry Onderdonk, Jr. p. 59

Summary.

Adam Mott 2

1649, bp. New Amsterdam.
1654, Hempstead, L. I.
1671, purchased land.
1671, called himself junior.
1674, seaman on the Ketch "Hopewell" from New York to Virginia.
——, m. Mary Stillwell, possibly 2d wife.
1678, of Hempstead, Charge of debt.
1683, in Hempstead Rate table Valuation.
1683, assessor.
1686, to defend town's title at Rockaway.
1691, letters of adm. to father's estate.
1693, sold interest in Cow Neck lands.
1694, called himself senior.
1694, conveyed his interest in land of his father to his half brothers and sisters.
1698, in Hempstead Census.
1704, deed.
1705, petitions for marriage license for daughter.
1705, Justice of Peace.
1713, Conveyed ½ his lands to son Adam.

Mott History

Jane[3] (supposedly) Mott (Adam[2], Adam[1] Mott).

Jane[3] Mott sup. dau. of Adam[2] Mott married Richard Seaman about 1694.

"Richard Seaman, youngest son of Capt. John Seaman, of Hempstead, Long Island, was born about 1673-5, and died Sept. 5, 1749. He married about 1694, Jane (Prevost) daughter of Adam Mott). They had fourteen children, given collectively in his will, and in the Records of the Society of Friends, printed in New York Gen. + Bio. Record, January 1873.

Among these children is one by name, Adam Seaman, which is very suggestive, if not substantial, of a Mott alliance. It was made as Adam Mott, the supposed father of Jane, was married in 1678 to Mary Stillwell, and Richard, the eldest son of Richard Seaman and Jane, his wife, was born 31, 11 mo. 1694-5, it clouds the dates somewhat that, if Jane Mott were born in 1679 and her eldest child born 1695 she would have been 16 years of age, it was not unusual then for girls to be married at 16 years of age) and suggests that Adam Mott, the elder (not the first) Adam Mott, may have had an earlier wife than Mary Stillwell, and it is worthy of note that among the many children that Jane Mott, had by Richard Seaman, the characteristic christian names of the Stillwell family do not appear. If we credit Adam Mott (the elder son Adam, of the first Adam Mott) with two wives, there would be not difficulties in the way of these otherwise crowded dates, that Jane, the wife of Richard Seaman, was a Mott is strengthened by the fact that her husband, Richard Seaman, in his will, 1749, affirms, as one of his executors, his "Cousin" Patrick Mott.

"If Jane was the daughter of Adam Mott, then Patrick Mott, as the son of Lieut. John Mott, was her cousin, and nephew (which in old records is called cousin), to her husband, Richard Seaman, whose sister, Sarah, became the wife of this said Lieut. John Mott."

---

1 Historical and Genealogical Miscellany; by John E. Stillwell, M. D., Vol. IV, P. 85.

Children of Richard Seaman and Jane[3] (? Hull) Seaman were:[1]

1. Richard[4] Seaman b. 1694 m. Sarah ——
2. Thomas[4] Seaman b. 1696 m. 1722 Philadelphia Titus
3. Tamar[4] Seaman b. 1699
4. Jane[4] Seaman b. 1701 m. James Titus
5. Adam[4] Seaman b. 1704 m. Hannah Pine
6. Sarah[4] Seaman b. 1706 m. Henry Dusenberry
7. Hannah[4] Seaman b. 1710 m. 1733 Isaac Doty
8. Titus[4] Seaman m. 1735 Letitia Underdonk — he d. 1753.
9. Elizabeth[4] Seaman m. —— Tomlinson
10. Phebe[4] Seaman
11. Mary[4] Seaman
12. Daniel[4] Seaman

Note: See Seaman History in this volume.

---

[1] Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Burton, 1895, pp. 158-9.

Summary.

Jane (probably) Mott.[3]

——, born.
1693/4, married Richard Seaman.
——, died.

Part 12.

Denton History

Rev. Richard[1] Denton

b.
1650 Em. to New England from Halifax in Yorkshire, England
m.
d. 1662 England
Cambridge University, educated.
Hempstead, L.I.

Daniel[2] – Rev Richard Jr.[2] – Nathaniel[2] – Samuel[2]
b. bef. 1645
m. Mary
will 1698

Samuel Denton[3]
b. a 1670 a. bef.
m.
d. int. 1713
Hempstead, L.I.
(sons Nathan + Jonas)

Samuel[3] Solomon[3]
Jedaniah[3] – Benj[3] – Ebenezer[3]
Sarah[3] – Clement[3] – Mary[3]
m. Martha
m. 1718
no. ch. ment.
m. Letitia
will

Samuel Denton[4] – Jonas Denton[4]
b. a. 1676, bef.
m. Abigail
d. will 1717 p. 1719
Hempstead, L.I.
(brother Jonas) (consider below)

m.
d.

Samuel[4] Humphrey[4]
Solomon[4] – Mary[4]
Rebecca[4]

Jonas[5] – Abraham[5] – James[5] – Samuel[5]
b. 1685 bef.
m. Jane

Joseph Denton[5] – Mary[5] – Deborah[5] – Jemima[5] – Anne[5]
b. bef. 1698
m. Elizabeth Smith m. 1728
will 1747 p. 1749
(dr. by her will)
d. Int. 1744

(nat. Jonas – Samuel)
Phebe
will 1723 p. 1724

Samuel[6]
b. bef. 1703

James[6]
b. bef. 1703

Samuel Denton[6] – Joseph[6] – John[6] – James[6] – Elizabeth[6]
b. 1729 a.
m. Mary Hallstead 1754
d. Hempstead, L.I. (similarity of names)

prob. Sarah[7] – Joseph[7] – John[7] – Phebe Denton[7] – Elizabeth[7] – Jonas[7]
b. p. 1759 – b. p. 1757 – b. p. 1759 – b. p. 1765 – b. p. 1763 – b. p. 1764

b. p. 1765, m. 21.
prob. m. Daniel Pike
of Hempstead Township,
Great Neck & Searingtown.
d.

prob. Joseph Leek[8] – Sarah Leek[8]
m. Phebe Cabley
(Staten Island,
Great Neck, Jamaica,
m. Searingtown L.I.)

b. 1792
m. Nathaniel Cabley
d. 1872 Babylon, L.I.

John Milton Cabley[9] – Nathaniel Cabley[9]
b. 1816, June 10, Searingtown, L.I.
m. 1 – Henrietta Van Cleef
2 – Mary Esther Leek dau. of Joseph + Phebe Leek
d. 1905, Nov. 20, Babylon, L.I.

Edward F.[10] – George M.[10] – Nathaniel T.[10] – John Henry[10] – Horatio W.[10]
Mary Ella[10] – Fred Keating[10] – Frank C. Cabley[10]

Denton History

Rev. Richard Denton.[1]

"The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record gives:

"History and Vital Records of Christ's First Presbyterian Church of Hempstead, Long Island, New York — Contributed by John L. Cauffield.

"The history of the church of Christ in Hempstead may be said to have begun in the year 1644, when the charter or patent for the town was obtained from the Dutch Governor at New Amsterdam, William Kieft, granting to Robert Fordham, John Stickland, John Coggen, John Carman, John Lawrence, and John Wood, their associates and successors, full power and authority to build a town, with fortifications, with temples to exercise the reformed religion, to nominate magistrates, and establish courts. Many families who were already associated together in church fellowship immediately commenced coming across the Sound from Stamford, Conn., and settled upon the newly granted territory."

"There were three stages to the church history. There was, however, a preliminary period and a series of events quietly affecting the organization of the Church in Hempstead, which must not be ignored. The Rev. Richard Denton, its first pastor, was an Englishman who came from Hallifax in Yorkshire in 1630. He had been educated at Cambridge University, where the principles of Presbyterianism had been instilled into his young, fervent and aspiring. For seven years thereafter, he was the settled minister of Coley Chapel in Hallifax. His inability to conform to the requirements of King and bishops drove him with thousands of other conscientious men to the shores of New England. At first he was settled at Watertown, Mass. as a teacher of the church there. He was in Watertown in 1634. But, the firmness of his convictions — his democratic or Presbyterian opposition to the oligarchic rule of the New England Puritans — again led him, in the year 1635, to depart from Watertown for the purpose of establishing a new settlement

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 56, p. 235.

at Wethersfield in Connecticut. In this move he was joined by several of the Watertown planters. The names of the gift of the Watertown Church members are preserved in the Colonial records, some of whom are on the list of the original proprietors of Hempstead in 1647. The plantation of Wethersfield, of which Mr. Denton was the leader, as well as the minister of the church, was prosperous, and its number and wealth increased. But in 1641, another conflict for democratic rule caused some twenty-five families, led by Mr. Denton, to make another move. This brought them to Stamford, within the boundaries of the Colony of New Haven. Of the twenty-five families who came with Denton to Stamford, the names of eighteen are found later in the Hempstead list of 1647.

Again at Stamford, Mr. Denton's uncompromising democracy, or Presbyterianism, came in conflict with the New Haven rules that none but church members should vote in town meeting. In 1643, representatives were sent out to investigate the land and the conditions across the Sound, on Nassau Island, as it was then known, within the jurisdiction of the more liberal Dutch government. This resulted in their obtaining in the following year, from Governor Kieft, the patent for the town of Hempstead.

The settlers promptly formed a central community, which was called the "Town Spot", and which developed into what is now the village of Hempstead. There they constructed a fort, and the meeting house was built within it. As was the custom in New England, this meeting house was built upon the town's "common land," at the public expense, and as authorized by vote in the town meeting. It was used not merely as a place of worship on Sundays, but was also the place for holding town meetings, and for conducting the business of the magistrates. The minister was chosen by the town vote, and his salary was fixed and raised by a rate assessed upon all the inhabitants. It was, doubtless, in this little meeting house that the first legislative assembly of the Province of New York was held in 1665,

[1] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 5(B), p. 235.

Denton History

"called together by Col. Nicholl, after Charles II. had granted this territory to his brother, the Duke of York. This assembly was composed of deputies from New York, Upper Westchester and the towns of Long Island. The celebrated code, known as the 'Duke's Laws', was enacted here.

"During the eight years, which constituted the first period of the history of Hempstead's Church, there were three ministers duly chosen and resident in the town. The first of these, the Rev. Richard Denton, who founded the people here, and exercised a large influence in the formative years of the settlement, remained with them until 1658, when he resigned. The last mention of Mr. Denton's name upon the town books is on March 4, 1658, when a rate was made for the payment of his salary, at the rate of £17.10s. per annum. Shortly afterward he returned to England where he died in the year 1662."[1]

[2] Rev. Richard Denton – 4 sons; Daniel; and prob. Richard Jr.; Nathaniel; Samuel."

[3] Peter Rose in his History of Long Island says of Rev. Richard Denton:

"Richard Denton was a native of Yorkshire, England. He was graduated at Cambridge in 1602 and for some years was minister of Colley Chapel, Halifax, England. In 1630 the famous Act of Uniformity forced him to relinquish his church and in search of religious liberty he crossed the Atlantic, settling first at Watertown, Massachusetts. In 1651 he was engaged in preaching in New Amsterdam to the Dutchmen and seems to have won the good will and friendship of Stuyvesant. The Rev. Cotton Mather, who appears only known Denton well gives him the character of being an eminent man an able preacher and mentions that he wrote a voluminous work,

---

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 53; p. 235.
2 Ibid. Vol. 10; p. 10.
3 A History of Long Island; by Peter Rose, L.L.D.; 1902; vol. I p. 194.

a system of divinity, under the title of "Sotiria Sacra", but all trace of it has apparently been lost;

"Cotton Mather's reference was as follows:

142 "Among those clouds (meaning the ministers who early came to New England) was one Peons and learned Mr. Richard Saxton, a Yorkshire man, who having preached Halifax in England, where, first at Wakefield, and then at Stamford, his doctrine dropped as the rain, his speech distilled as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass. Though he were a little man, yet he had a great soul; his well accomplished mind, in his lesser body, was an Iliad in a nut shell. I think he was blind in an eye, yet he was not the least among the seers of Israel; he saw a very considerable portion of those things which eye hath not seen. He was far from cloudy in his conceptions and principles of divinity, whereof he wrote a system entitled "Sotiria Sacra", to accurately considering the foreshorted state of man, in his vegetal, sensitive, contracted deformity, restored beauty, and celestial glory, that judicious person, who have seen it, very much lament the churches being yet much deprived of it. At length he got in heaven beyond the clouds, and so beyond storms, waiting the return of the Lord Jesus Christ, in the clouds of heaven, when he will have his reward among the saints.

"The Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge, who was pastor of the Hempstead church from 1838 to 1848, and wrote its history, claims Saxton to have been a Presbyterian; and as he is as good an authority (as any other we may be content to take) we stand on that matter with him; . . . the church stood near the pond, in the northwest part of the village (northwest corner of Fulton and Franklin streets), and was surrounded by or at least connected with a stockade".

Rev. Mr. Saxton continued to officiate as minister, evidently after a rather stormy pastorate, until 1659, when he returned to England. He died at Essex in 1662."

---

1 A History of Long Island; by Peter Ross, L.L.D.; 1902; Vol. I; P. 144.

Denton History.

North and South Hempstead gives the following records of Rev. Richard Denton:

[1] "A quaters rate mad for mr. richard denton for his wrages for the yere 1657 the summe being seventeen pounds tene shilings the Leavy being three pence half peny the Acker the gatherer being willyam wakelinn and thomas dennont."

"Another Quarter rate mad the forth of march 1658 by the townesmen of Hempsted for the summe of seventeene pounds tene shillings for the payment of Mr denton last quarter to be paid in wheat at five shillings per bushell or Rye at tw shilings six pence per bushell the summe leaved upon this rate at three pens half peny pur Aker of medow amounte to nineteen pounds one shilling"

[2] "Mr. denton hath fiftene gattes . . . . . 15"

---

[1] North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y. vol. I p. 33.
[2] Ibid p. 21.

Lenton History

[1] Supplementary List of Marriage Licenses, gives: "1694 - Aug. 29 - Lenton, Phebe and Richard Hyde."

[2] The New York Mail and Express, Mar. 17, 1902; gives: "Lenton - The will of Samuel Lenton, of Jamaica 1698, mentions wife Mary; sons Samuel, Solomon, Jacaniah, and Hezekiah; daughters Sarah Hills and Clement and Mary Lenton.

Signed M.A.T."

[3] New York Wills Vol. II p. 187, the will of Samuel Lenton, made 1715, wife Martha, brothers Jeckoniah and Hezekiah Lenton, sister Sarah Hills, sister Clement Smith.

[4] Vol. II p. 219 gives the will of Nathaniel Lenton made 1719, sons Nathaniel, James, Robert, Nehemiah, Timothy, dau. Lebbah, Martha; wife Elizabeth. Wit. Jaconiah Lenton.

[5] Vol II p. 190, will of Samuel Lenton, wife Abigail, son Joseph, dau. Mary, Sarah, Jemima, Anne; brother Jonas Lenton, executor. Date 1717 p. 1719.

[6] Vol. II p. 375 will James Lenton, wife Jane, son James; brothers Abraham, Jonas, Samuel and his son Samuel. Date 1713.

[7] Vol II p. 383, will of Solomon Lenton, Jamaica, children Samuel, Humphrey, Solomon, Mary, Rebecca, wife Athelena, brother Jaconiah Lenton.

[8] Vol II p. 416 - Daniel Lenton, ex. of will, 1666.

[9] Vol II p. 128 - Samuel Lenton, Hempstead, died intestate, letters of administration granted to sons, Samuel and Jonas, March 20, 1713.

---

1 Supplementary List of Marriage Licenses; 1898; p. 18.
2 Genealogical Department of the New York Mail and Express; 1900 - 1902; p. 129.
3 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. II p. 187.
4 Ibid p. 219.
5 Ibid p. 190.
6 Ibid p. 375.
7 Ibid p. 383.
8 Ibid p. 416.
9 Ibid p. 128.

Summary:

Rev. Richard Denton!

——, born.
——, Cambridge University.
——, for 7 years, minister of Coley Chapel, Halifax, England.
1630, ordained from Halifax, Yorkshire, England.
1634, Watertown, Mass. Teacher of the Church.
1635, Wethersfield, Connecticut.
1641, Stamford, Conn.
1643, Hempstead, L.I.
1643-58, minister at Hempstead, L.I.
1658, name on town books for salary.
——, returned to England.
1662, died in England.

Denton History.

Samuel[3] Denton, (_____ [2] Denton, prob. Rev. Richard[1] Denton).

Samuel Denton was probably son of Richard Jr., Daniel, or Nathaniel Denton. He was probably son of Samuel or the will of Samuel Denton, prob. son of Rev. Richard Denton, was dated 1698, wife Mary, sons Samuel, Solomon, Jacamiah, and Zerubbabel, daughters Sarah Mills and Clement and Mary Denton. The will of Samuel Denton, evidently his son, was made 1718, wife Martha, brothers Jeckoniah and Zerubbabel Denton, sister Sarah Mills, sister Clement Smith.

"Samuel Denton[3], Hempstead, died intestate, Letters of administration are granted to sons, Samuel[4] and Jonas[4], March 20, 1713." grand committee His wife may have been a daughter of Jonas Wood.

Issue:
Samuel
Jonas
Prob. others.

1 Genealogical Department of the New York Mail and Express; 1900-1903; p. 139.
2 New York Historical Society, Collections, Wills; Vol. 2; p. 187.
3 Ibid p. 128.

409
40

Summary.

Samuel Dalton.[3]

———, born.
———, married ——
1713, died intestate, Hempstead, L.I.

Denton History.

Samuel[4] Denton (Samuel,[3] _____,[2] prob. Ver. Richard Denton).

[1] Samuel[4] Denton son of Samuel[3] Denton by letters of adm. of his estate in 1713, married
[2] Abigail and had issue; by his wife,

[3] Joseph Denton[5]
Mary Denton[5]
Deborah Denton[5]
Jemima Denton[5]
Anne Denton[5]

1 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. II; p. 189.
2 Ibid p. 190.
3 Ibid p. 190.

Will of Samuel[4] Denton.

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Samuel Denton, of Hempstead, in Queens County, being in perfect health. I leave to my well beloved wife, Abigail, all my houses, lands, and meadows, for her sole use for the maintenance of our children, during the time of her widowhood. Also the use of all such lands as may be purchased by my executors. But if she marries then she is to surrender up all said houses and lands to the use of my son Joseph. I also give her one third of all personal estate. I empower my executors to sell my meadow lying at a place called Far Rockaway, in Hempstead, and the proceeds are to be divided among my children. I leave to my son Joseph, all my houses, lands and meadows (except as above) and all such lands as shall be purchased by my executors. I leave to my four daughters, Mary, Deborah, Jemima, and Anne, the other two thirds of my personal estate when of age or married. And because my land is very indifferently timbered, I empower my executors to sell some of my lands and meadows, at any time during my son's minority, and to purchase for him other lands better timbered. I make my brother, Jonas Denton, and my loving friend Samuel C. Emery, Jr. of Huntington executors."

"Dated, February 14, 1717. Witnesses Thomas Hebble, Jr. Clowes. Proved May 27, 1719."

---

[1] New York Historical Society Collections, W. Wills, Vol. II p. 190.

Summary.

Samuel Dalton.[4]

——, born.
——, married Abigail —
1713, administrator of his father's estate:
1717, February 14, inv. made.
1719, May 28, inv. proved.

Denton History.

Joseph[5] Denton (Samuel[4], Samuel[3], ——[2], prob. Rev. Richard Denton).

Joseph[5] Denton son of Samuel[4] and Abigail (——) Denton, probably married Elizabeth Smith, and had issue[1] (they were married 1728, Feb. 14,)

[2] Samuel Denton[6]
Joseph Denton[6]
John Denton[6]
James Denton[6]
Elizabeth Denton[6]

[3] New York Genealogical and Biographical Record gives the following marriage:
"St. Georges Church, Hempstead, L.I.
[4] 1728, Feb. 14, Joseph Denton and Elizabeth Smith.
She and her children were baptized
[5] 1746 - Oct. 28 - Elizabeth Denton, adult.
[6] 1746 Oct. 28 - Samuel, 2, Joseph, 2, John, 2, James, 2, Elizabeth, d. of Elizabeth Denton.

[7] "Joseph Denton died intestate, letters of administration granted to Wife, Elizabeth, Queens County, May 11, 1744."

---

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 10-12, p. 135.
2 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills, Vol. III p. 428.
3+4 N. Y. Gen. & Bio. Rec. Vol. 10 12, p. 135.
5 Ibid p. 89.
6 Ibid p. 89.
7 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills, Vol. III p. 426.

Will of Elizabeth Lenton.

"[1] In the name of God, Amen. February 1, 1747, I, Elizabeth Lenton, widow of Joseph Lenton, of Hempstead, being sick. I give all my worldly estate to my four youngest children, Joseph, Thomas, James, and Elizabeth. My executors are to live in the house where I now live and the land, until my eldest son, Samuel, is of age, and the money to be applied for the bringing up and relieving of my four youngest children. I make my brother, Benjamin Smith, and Robert Sutton, Robert Mayrin, and John Hicks, executors.

Witnesses, John Smith, Jonathan Rowland, Jacob Smith. Proved, February 25, 1749."

1 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol III p. 428.

Summary.

Joseph Leitch.[5]

_____, born.
1728, married prob. Elizabeth Smith.
1744, died intestate. Queens County, Long Island.

Denton History.

Samuel[6] Denton (Joseph,[5] Samuel,[4] Samuel,[3] _____,[2] prob. Peter.[1] Richard Denton).

Samuel[6] Denton son of Joseph[5] and Elizabeth (Smith) Denton, p. o. Hatfield married Mary Halstead.
"St. George's Church Hempstead.
[1] "1754, Mar. 29 - Samuel Denton and Mary Halstead."

They had issue: by St. George's Church Records
[2] "1759 - Aug 24, Sarah, d; Joseph s., John, s, of Samuel and Mary Denton."

[3] "1763 - Mar 20, Elizabeth, d. of Samuel and Mary Denton."

[4] "1765, Jul 21, Phebe d. of Samuel and Mary Denton

[5] "1769, Sept. 30, Jonas s. of Samuel and Mary Denton."

Issue:
Sarah Denton,[7] bp. Aug 24, 1759.
Joseph Denton,[7] bp. Aug. 24, 1759.
John Denton,[7] bp. Aug. 24, 1759.
Elizabeth Denton,[7] bp. Mar. 20, 1763.
Phebe Denton,[7] bp. July 21, 1765.
Jonas Denton,[7] bp. Sept. 30, 1769.

Note similarity of names of the children of Samuel and Mary Denton and the children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Smith) Denton.

---

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 10/12, p. 144.
2 Ibid p. 138.
3 Ibid p. 89.
4 Ibid p. 89.
5 Ibid p. 91.

Summary.

Samuel Elston.[6]

——, born. 1746 bp. with other children in family.
1754, mar. prob. Mary Halstead, St. Georges Westhampstead.
——, died.

Denton History.

Phebe[7] Denton (Samuel[6], Joseph[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], ——[2], prob. Rev. Richard[1] Denton).

Phebe[7] Denton daughter of Samuel and Mary Denton, was probably the Phebe Denton who married Daniel Labe,[2] was b. 1765, July 21.

[1] "New York marriages P. 219.
"1783, July 20, Labe Daniel, and Phebe Denton."

Phebe[7] Denton was b. July 21, 1765 if she was the one who married Daniel Labe, July 20, 1783, she would have been 18 years of age. The Labe Genealogy gives 34 of the name of Daniel Labe not one of it not one married, or is given as married, Phebe Denton. The Labe Genealogy gives of Anna the dau. of Daniel[3] Labe of Staten Island, Joseph[4] Labe whose wife or discendants are not given in the Labe Genealogy. I believe Joseph[4] Labe was the Joseph Labe who married Sarah Seaman daughter of Richard & Sarah Seaman of Hempstead, who had son Daniel[5] Labe of Great Neck and Searington, who was probably the father of Joseph[6] Leek and Sarah[6] Leek, who married Nathaniel Cabley son of Elisha[6] Cabley. Joseph Leek brother of Sarah Leek lived at Staten Island, Jamaica, L. I.; Great Neck; and was buried at Searington, L. I. The information regarding him I suppose received from Mary Esther Leek, his daughter, who was second wife of John Milton Cabley, my grandfather. I was brought up by my grandfather and Mary Esther Leek Cabley his second wife.

Probable issue of Daniel Labe & Leek and Phebe[7] Denton above:

Joseph Leek[8] m. Phebe Cabley, dau. of Ephraim Cabley, had issue:
- Susan Leek[9]
- Mary Esther Leek[9]
- Henry Leek[9]

Sarah Leek[8] m. Nathaniel Cabley son of Elisha Cabley & brother of Ephraim Cabley.
b. Sept. 23, 1792.
d. July 2, 1872. (Old Cabley Bible record)

Note: See Cabley History in this volume.

---

[1] New York marriages; by Gideon J. Tucker; 1860; p. 219. [2] N.Y. G. & B. Rec. Vol. 12 P. 89.

Summary.

Phebe Denton?

——, born.
1765, bp. St. George's Church, Hempstead.
1783, m. prob. Daniel Lake.
——, died.

Part 13.

Smith

History

("Rock Smith.")

"Rock" Line. 427

John Smith[1]
b.
m.
d.
Em. to New England

John Smith ("Rock")
b.
m.
d. will p. 1706 made 1695.

John[3] – Joseph Smith[3] – Jonathan[3] – Sarah[3] – Mary[3] – ——[3], Martha[3] – Hannah
b.
m.
d. will made 1746 p. 1751.

Hannah[4] Mary[4] Sarah[4] Elizabeth Smith[4] – Phebe[4]
Josiah[4] – Benjamin[4] – Richard[4]
– James[4]
b.
m. Joseph Denton
d. will p. 1749

Samuel Denton[5] – Joseph[5] – John[5] – James[5] Elizabeth[5]
b. p. 1746. p. 1746 p. 1746 p. 1746 p. 1746
m. 1754 Mary Halstead
d.

Sarah[6] – Joseph[6] – John[6] – Elizabeth[6] – Phebe Denton[6]
Jonas[6]
b. p. 1765
m.: 1783 Daniel Lake
d.

prov. had Joseph Lake[7]. Sarah Lake[7]
Station Island, Jamaica, L.I.
Great neck, bkr. at Flushing, L.I.
b. 1792
m. Nathaniel Cobley
d. 1872

John Milton Cobley[8] – Elizabeth Cobley[8]
b. 1816, June 10, Springfield, L.I.
m. 1 – Henrietta Van Cliff
" 2 Mary Esther Lake, dau. of Joseph Lake (above)
d. 1905, Nov. 20, Babylon, L.I.

Edward F.[9] George M.[9] Nathaniel T.[9] John Henry[9]
Horatio W.[9] Mary Ella Cobley[9] Fred K.[9] F. and C.[9]

References:

Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island by William S. Pelletreau; p. 8. & p. 37.

N.Y. Gen. & Bio. Record Vol. 10 & 12 p. 135.

New York Wills Vol. IV p. 257-8.

"Rock" Smith History

John Smith[2], Jr. ("Rock"), John Smith[1]

Abstract of Will of John[2] Smith ("Rock").

"John Smith Sr. of Hempstead. I leave to my grandsons, Richard and Timothy, sons of my eldest son John deceased, my lot of meadow in Woodbourne's neck in Hempstead. Bounded east by Timothy Hatfield, south by the creek, west by the cliffs, and north by Nathaniel Pearsall. Also a lot in the new field, adjoining to the land of my son John and Samuel Everson on the east. I leave to my daughters Sarah Pine, and Mary Smith 4 cows. I leave to my son Joseph my dwelling house and home lot in the town and 12 acres of meadow as laid out at Rockaway, and 13 acres of meadow on Hicks neck, and 16 acres of meadow on Low neck, also 3 acres of land more or less "in the Holly" and a piece of land in the old field" and a piece of land at the windmill adjoining to Armitages."

I leave to my son Jonathan 12 acres of meadow at Rockaway, 5 acres of meadow in Pelhindian land upon Rockaway, 14 acres of meadow in Low neck, with the fence belonging to it.

"Mentions" my daughter Mary, wife of Samuel Denton", "my granddaughter Lydia and Mary Prowitt" and "my grandchildren Wm and Stephen Charlotte, children of my daughter Martha Charlotte deceased," & "my daughter Hannah wife of John Treadwell." All the rest of estate is left to sons, Joseph and Jonathan. Makes son Joseph and Jonathan Mary Denton and Hannah Treadwell executors. Dated March 10, 1695. Witnesses Wm Vesey, John Treadwell, Phebe Pott, Andrew Eibb, Proved Apl. 3, 1706. Liber 7, P. 306."

[2] "John Smith Sr. of Hempstead, In a prior will, dated May 20, 1690, the testator states;

Whereas, I, John Smith Sr. of Hempstead in Queens County, am by God's Providence left a widower, and being advanced in years."

The above John Smith was the ancestor of the family known as the "Rock Smiths"; the

---

[1] Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island; 1664-1794; by William S. Pelletreau; 1896; p. 8.

[2] Ibid p. 6.

"tradition being that he built a house with a rock inside for a fireplace. That he was one early settler in Hempstead is attested by the will of John Jones, dated March 13, 1660, who leaves a legacy to him as "John Smith, Rock." (see Will of John Jones at the end of this volume (Smith Wills)). His son John died before 1690. The present representative of the family (among whom other descendants) is Mr. Charles Conring Smith of Merrick; the line of descent being as follows:

1 - John Smith [of New England].
2 John Smith, "Rock".
3 Jonathan Smith, Sr. etc."

John Smith[2], "Rock" had issue (according to this will as above):

John Smith[3] d. ef. 1690.
Sarah Smith[3], m. ——— Pine.
Mary Smith[3], m. Samuel Lenlow.
Joseph Smith[3],
Jonathan Smith[3],
Martha Smith[3], m. ——— Charlotte.
Hannah Smith[3], m. John Treadwell.
——— Smith[3], m. Prohmore.

It is possible that that John Smith "Rock" had two sons named John, for he leaves property to "my grandsons, Richard and Timothy, son of my son John deceased", also a lot in the new field, adjoining to the land of my sons John and Samuel Jones. But he does not mention any other son John in his will. (see foregoing will of John Smith, Rock.")

---

[1] Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island; 1664-1794; by William S. Pelletreau; 1898 P.8.

430 a-
430 b

Summary.

John Smith.[1]
John Smith ("Rock")[2], Jr.

———, born.
———, married
1660, left a legacy by John James, Hempstead, L.I.
1690, made a will.
1695, made his last will.
1706, will proved.

Rock
Smith History

Joseph[3] Smith (s. of John Smith, "Rock", John[1] Smith).

Abstract of will of Joseph[3] Smith.

[1] "Joseph Smith[2s] of Hempstead, Leaves to daughters Hannah, Mary, Sarah, and Elizabeth £200 each, and to daughter Phebe £107. Leaves all lands and houses to son, Josiah, Benjamin, Richard and James, make his brother John, and son Richard, and daughter Hannah executors.

"Witness,
Timothy Smith.
Charles Peters
Susannah Smith
Micah Smith.

"Dated Nov. 14, 1746.
Proved Sept. 23, 1751.
Liber 18 p. 16.

[2] Note: "[2s] Joseph Smith was probably son of John Smith, "Rock." See no. 9."

Joseph Smith could have been son of John Smith, "Rock" only if John Smith, Rock had two sons named John, for John, eldest son of John Smith, "Rock" was deceased in 1695 when John Smith "Rock" made his will. Or the John brother of Joseph Smith whom he made executor of his will was brother of his wife, in that case, or either of these cases, Joseph Smith could have been son of John Smith, "Rock".

Joseph[3] Smith, according to his will, had issue:

Hannah Smith[4]
Mary Smith[4]
Sarah Smith[4]
Elizabeth Smith[4]
Phebe Smith[4]
Josiah Smith[4]
Benjamin Smith[4]
Richard Smith[4]
James Smith[4]

---

1 Wills of the Smith Families of New York and Long Island; 1664 1794; by William S. Pelletreau, A.M.; 1898; p. 37.
2 Ibid p. 37.

4.32 a
432 b

Summary.

Joseph Smith ("Rock")[3]

_____, born
_____, married
1746, made will.
1751, will proved.

Elizabeth[4] Smith, (Joseph[3], fol. John Smith[2], "Ver", John Smith).

Elizabeth Smith who married Joseph Denton[3] in 1728 was probably daughter of Joseph Smith.

[1] "St. Georges Church Hempstead.
"1726, Feb. 14, Joseph Denton and Elizabeth Smith."

[2] "Will of Elizabeth Denton.
"In the name of God, Amen. February 1, 1749, I, Elizabeth Denton, widow of Joseph Denton, of Hempstead, being sick. I bequeath all my moveable estate to my four youngest children, Joseph, John, James, and Elizabeth. My executors are to bind out the firmer where I now live and the land, until my eldest son, Samuel, is of age, and the money to be applied for the bringing up and schooling of my four youngest children. I make my brothers Benjamin Smith, and Robert Sutton, Robert Mearis, and John Hicks, executors.
"Witnesses, John Smith, Jonathan Rowland, Jacob Smith. Proved, February 23, 1749."

Elizabeth[4] (Smith) Denton and Joseph Denton had issue, (by inference):

1- Samuel[5] Denton
2- Joseph[5] Denton
4- James[5] Denton
3- John[5] Denton
5- Elizabeth[5] Denton

Note: See Denton History in this volume.

---

1 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record; Vol. 10, 12; p. 125.
2 New York Historical Society Collections, Wills; Vol. IV p. 257 ff.

Summary.

Elizabeth Smith ("Rod")

——, born
1728, married Joseph Leyton.
1746, mentioned in her father's will.
1749, made will.
1749, will proved.

Classified Index.

		Pages
1	Charts - Index of Names.	440-442
2	Deeds and Conveyances.	439
3	Died Intestate.	438
4	History Name Lists & Given Lines.	446-458
5	History Summaries.	444
6	Patents.	439
7	Wills.	438
8	Wills Proved but not Given.	438

Wills
and Abstracts of Wills.

			Page
1 –	Brewster, Rev. Nathaniel.	Will.	105
2 –	Brewster, Daniel.	Abstract.	125
3 –	Brewster, Benjamin.	Abstract.	126
4 –	Denton, Samuel.	Will.	412
5 –	Denton, Elizabeth	Will.	416
6 –	Denton, Samuel	Abstract.	403
7 –	Denton, Samuel	"	403
8 –	Denton, Nathaniel	"	403
9 –	Denton, James	"	403
10 –	Denton, Solomon	"	403
11 –	Grant, Thomas	"	270
12 –	Grant, Lawrence	"	271
13 –	Home, Christopher	"	356
14 –	Lake, Daniel	Will.	256
15 –	Ludlow, George.	Will	176
16 –	Moore, Thomas,	Abstract.	340
17 –	Mott Adam	" unproved.	376
18 –	Polyon, John	Will.	252
19 –	Seaman, Capt. John	Will.	296
20 –	Seaman, Richard[2]	Will.	311
21 –	Seaman, Richard[3]	Will.	318
22 –	Seaman, Sarah,	Will.	320
23 –	Smith, Richard, ("Bull")	Will, unproved	201
24 –	Smith, Richard, ("Bull")	Will, proved.	205
25 –	Smith, Sarah ("Bull")	Will.	206
26 –	Smith, John ("Rock")	Will,	429
27 –	Smith, Joseph ("Rock")	Abstract.	431
28 –	Smith, Thomas ("Langier")	Will.	228
29 –	Wood, Jonas[2]	Will.	41
30 –	Yonges, Rev. Christopher	Abstract.	358
31 –	Yonges, Margaret	Abstract.	358
32 –	Yonges, [illegible]	Will	[illegible]

Wills Proved but not Given.

32 –	Oakley, John Milton.	Proved	1905/6	69
33 –	Ludlow, John.[2]	"	1488	142.
34 –	Ludlow, John[3]	"	1519	142
35 –	Ludlow, William[4]	"	1533	142
36 –	Ludlow, George[5]	"	1580	142
37 –	Ludlow, Thomas[6]	"	1608	144
38 –	Ludlow, Jane (Pyle)	"	1650	144
39 –	Ludlow, Sir Henry	"	1660-1	146
40 –	Ludlow, Nathaniel	"	1701	147
41 –	Spicer, Nicholas	"	1607	269
42 –	Spicer, Thomas	"	1658	274
43 –	Yonges, William	"	1530	356

Died Intestate.

1 –	Thomas Oakley — 1709	25
2 –	Nathaniel Brewster[2] — 1732	112

439

Index.

Deed and Conveyances.

		Page
1-	John Wescote to Thomas Cakley[1]	14
2-	Thomas Cakley[1] to Edward Whitly	15
3-	Abel Lake to Thomas Cakley[1]	16
4-	Filke Lains to Thomas Cakley[1]	17
5-	William Foster to Thomas Cakley[1]	18
6-	Hempstead Town to Thomas Cakley[1]	18
7-	William Smith to Thomas Cakley[1]	21
8-	Thomas Cakley to Benjamin Thurston	22
9-	John M. Cakley[6] to Mary C. Lowning[7]	59
10-	Indian Deed to Roger Lydlow[7]	157
11-	Wyandance, Sachem to Lion Gardiner	195
12-	Indian Quitclaim to Richard Smith (Bull)	197
13-	John Lake to Daniel Lake[2]	240
14-	Anne Lake to John Lake[2]	240
15	Daniel Whitehead, Samuel Moore, Gershom Moore } to Daniel Lake[2]	240
16	Anne Lake quitclaims to John Lake[2]	241
17	Hannah Lilsall to John Lake[2]	241
18	Richard Seaman[2] to Richard Townsend	306
19	Joseph Lee, John Lee, Thomas Lee } to { Richard Seaman[2], Robert Marvin	308
20	Joseph Lee, John Lee, Thomas Lee } to Richard Seaman[3], Jr.	315
21	Adam Mott[1] to John Seaman[1]	380

Patents.

1-	Extracts from the Smithtown Patent.	200
2-	Hempstead Patent	293

Index

Charter Index of Names.

No.	Name.	Pages
1	Biggs	— 217-229.
2	Bridgford	— 4, 44
3	Brewster	— 5, 45-46 46a-73-75-87-125-126-126a-137-151-187-217-229-234-237.
4	Bulstrode	— 151.
5	Carer	— 217-229.
6	Cogan	— 137-151.
7	Clifton	— 4.
8	Colton	— 39.
9	Crossman	— 45.
10	Davis	— 125.
11	Dayton	— 125.
12	DeBrien	— 136.
13	de Edgraham	— 136.
14	De Hohrlaw	— 39.
15	Denton	— 237-267-327-349-351-369-395-427.
16	de West	— 136.
17	Eighton	— 4.
18	Elvin	— 349-351.
19	Endicott	— 137-151.
20	English Earls	— 134-136.
21	English Kings	— 133-134-135.
22	Grant	— 267.
23	Halstead	— 395-427.
24	Harnet	— 4.
25	Harris	— 39.
26	Hawkins	— 126a.
27	Heathcote	— 217.
28	Horne	— 351.
29	Hunt	— 369-370.
30	Jayne	— 125-126a.
31	Jenkins	— 267.
32	le Blount	— 136.
33	de Lee	— 4
34	Lee or Lake	— 5-46a-46-73-137-152-187-217-237-267-268-283-327-349-351-352-369-395-427.
35	Lord	— 46a-243.
36	Lothrotham	— 46-46a-187.
37	Lupton	— 46-46a-73-126a-137-151-
38	Maddocks	— 4.
39	Maltravers	— 136.

Index.

40. Middleton — 4.
41 Mills — 39-44.
42 Moody — 45.
43 Moore — 151-283-327-349-351.
44 Mott — 383-327-349-351-369.

45 Oakley — 4-5-44.45-46-46a-73-126-137-151-152-187-217-234-237-267-268-327-349-351-352-369-395-427.
46 Oldham — 75-126a.

47 Plantagenet — 136.
48 Platt — 46a 44-45.
49 Polson — 237-267.
50 Portell — 43-45-38¹-38³-38⁵-37⁷
51 Pyle — 137-151.

53 Reymer — 126a-151.
54 Reynes — 46-46a-73.
55 Rikhill — 369.
56 Rinewood — 151.
57 Roe — 39.

58 Seaman — 237-267-283-349-351-369-327.
59 Sheppard — 217-267-234.
60 Smith — 39.
61 Smith ("Hill") — 46-46a-73-125-137-151-189.
62 Smith ("Tangier") — 46-46a-73-126-137-151-187-217-229-234-
63 Smith ("Rock") — 395-427.
64 Spicer — 237-267.
65 Stillwell — 237-267-369-
66 Stratton — 4.
67 Strickland — 283-327.
68 Strong — 46c 43-44-45-46-46a.

69. Taunton — 39.
70 Terry — 39-46a.
71 Thompson — 39-46-46a.
72 Titus — 44-45-38¹-38³-38⁵-38⁷
73 Totten — 45.
74 Townsend — 40.
75 Treadwell — 40.
76 Tuttle — 234.

77 Udall — 45.

78 Van Cliff — 5-73-137-152-187-217-237-267-327-283-349-351-369-395-427

79 Walcot — 4.
80 Weathing — 4.
81 Wescott — 327.

Charts - Index of Names.

82 Wicks — 39-46.
83 Wood — ~~40~~-44-45-381-383-385-387
84 Wyndsore — 136-137-151.
86 Washburn — 383-385
85 Young — 327-349-351.

Index.

#43 - 44 - 45

History Summaries.

		Page
1	Brewster, Rev. Nathaniel[1]	109
2	Brewster, Nathaniel[2]	115
3	Brewster, Nathaniel[3]	121
4	Brewster, Mehitable[4]	127
5	Denton, Rev. Richard[1]	405
6	Denton, Samuel[3]	409
7	Denton, Samuel[4]	413
8	Denton, Joseph[5]	417
9	Denton, Samuel[6]	421
10	Denton, Phebe[7]	425
11	Leek & Lake, Jan[1]	245
12	Lake, Daniel[2]	249
13	Lake, Daniel[3]	253
14	Lake, Joseph[4]	257
15	Lake, Daniel[5]	261
16	Lake, Sarah[6]	265
17	Ludlow, Roger[1]	181
18	Ludlow, Sarah	185
19	Moore, Thomas[1]	343
20	Moore, Thomas[2]	343
21	Moore, Martha[3]	347
22	Mott, Adam[1]	383
23	Mott, Adam[2]	389
24	Mott, Jane[3]	393
25	Oakley, Thomas[1]	27
26	Oakley, Nathaniel[2]	31
27	Oakley, Nathaniel[3]	35
28	Oakley, Elizabeth[4]	47
29	Oakley, Nathaniel[5]	51
30	Oakley, John Milton[6]	71
31	Seaman, Capt. John[1]	303
32	Seaman, Richard[2]	313
33	Seaman, Richard[3]	321
34	Seaman, Sarah[4]	325
35	Smith, Richard[1]	207
36	Smith, Richard[2] ("Bull")	207
37	Smith, Samuel[3] "	211
38	Smith, Phebe[4]	215
39	Smith, Col. Henry[1] ("Tangier")	225
40	Smith, Henry[2] "	231
41	Smith, Florilla[3] "	235
42	Smith, John[1]	430a.
43	Smith, John[2] ("Rock")	430a
44	Smith, Joseph[3]	432a
45	Smith, Elizabeth[4] "	434a
46	Spicer, Nicholas[1]	277
47	Spicer, Thomas[2]	277
48	Spicer, Anne[3]	281
49	Youngs, Rev. Christopher[1]	361
50	Youngs, Martha[2]	365

History Name Lists of Given Lines.

Oakley Part 1.

	Page
Thomas Oakley[1]	7–29
Nathaniel Oakley[2]	29–33
Nathaniel Oakley[3]	33–37
Miles Oakley[4]	33
Mary Oakley[4]	33
Samuel Oakley[4]	33
Chloe Oakley[4]	33
Letitia Oakley[4]	33
Benjamin Oakley[4]	33
Miller Oakley[4]	33
Elliphalet Oakley[4]	37–49
Ephenetus Oakley[5]	37
Belah Oakley[5]	37
Miles Oakley[5]	37
Mercy Oakley[5]	37
Nathaniel Oakley[5]	49–53
Hannah Oakley[5]	37
John Milton Oakley[6]	53–72
Elliphalet Oakley[6]	49–
Edward Franklin Oakley[7]	53
George Milton Oakley[7]	53
Nathaniel Timothy Oakley[7]	53
John Henry Oakley[7]	53
Horatio William Oakley[7]	53
Mary Ella Oakley[7]	53
Fred Keating Oakley[7]	53
Frank Clark Oakley[7]	53

Note 1 - Each History contains names not given in these lists.
Note 2 - The small numbers indicate the generation.

447

Index.

Brewster Part 2.

	Page
Elder William Brewster[1]	76-86
Jonathan Brewster[2]	77-86
Patience Brewster[2]	76
Ezra Brewster[2]	76
Love Brewster[2]	80
Wrestling Brewster[2]	79
William Brewster[3]	79
Mary Brewster[3]	79
Jonathan Brewster[3]	79
Benjamin Brewster[3]	79
Elizabeth Brewster[3]	79
Grace Brewster[3]	79
Hanna Brewster[3]	79
Frances Brewster[1]	89-94
Joseph Brewster[2]	89
Elizabeth Brewster[2]	93
Mary Brewster[2]	93
Rev. Nathaniel Brewster[1]	95-110
John Brewster[2]	108
Abigail Brewster[2]	108
Sarah Brewster[2]	108
Timothy Brewster[2]	108
Daniel Brewster[2]	108
Hannah Brewster[2]	108
Nathaniel Brewster[2]	108 + 111-116.
Nathaniel Brewster[3]	113 + 117-122.
Henry Brewster[3]	113
Timothy Brewster[3]	113
Ruth Brewster[3]	113
Mehetable Brewster[4]	123-128.

Ludlow Part 3.

	Page
William Ludlow[1]	142
Margaret Ludlow[2]	142
Joan Ludlow[2]	142
Margery Ludlow[2]	142
Joan Ludlow[2]	142
Margaret Ludlow (2d)[2]	142
John Ludlow[3]	142
Edward Ludlow[4]	142
William Ludlow[4]	142
Dorothy Ludlow[4]	142
George Ludlow[5]	142
Mary Ludlow[5]	142
Sir Edmund Ludlow[6]	143
Thomas Ludlow[6]	143
Anne Ludlow[6]	143
Margaret Ludlow[6]	143
Jane Ludlow[6]	143
Mary Ludlow[6]	143
Cicely Ludlow[6]	143
Philippa Ludlow[6]	143
Gabriel Ludlow[7]	144
Anne Ludlow[7]	145
Roger Ludlow[7]	145+153-182.
Thomas Ludlow[7]	145
George Ludlow[7]	147
Jonathan Ludlow[8]	178
Joseph Ludlow[8]	178
Sarah Ludlow[8]	178+183-186.
Roger Ludlow[8]	178
Anne Ludlow[8]	178
Mary Ludlow[8]	178

Index.

"Bull" Smith Part 4.

	Page
Richard Smith[1]	191
Richard Smith[2] ("Bull")	191-208
Jonathan Smith[3]	204
Obadiah Smith[3]	204
Richard Smith[3]	204
Job Smith[3]	204
Adam Smith[3]	204
Samuel Smith[3]	204
Daniel Smith[3]	204 + 209-212.
Elizabeth Smith[3]	204
Deborah Smith[3]	204
Obediah Smith[4]	209
Richard Smith[4]	209
Mary Smith[4]	209
Phebe Smith[4]	209
Anna Smith[4]	209 + 213-216
Hannah Smith[4]	209
	209

"Tangier" Smith Part 5.

Index.

	Page
Col. William Smith[1]	219-226
Henry Smith[2]	223 + 227-232.
William Henry Smith[2]	223
Patty Smith[2]	223
Gloriana Smith[2]	223
Charles Jeffery Smith[2]	223
Mary Smith[3]	227
Anna Smith[3]	227
William Henry Smith[3]	227
Henry Smith[3]	227
Gloriana Smith[3]	227 + 233-236.
Martha Smith[3]	227
Charles Jeffery Smith[3]	227
Gilbert Smith[3]	227
Catharine Smith[3]	227
Francis Smith[3]	227
Margaret Smith[3]	227

Leek or Lake Part 6.

	Page
John Leek or Lake[1]	234-246
John Lake[2]	243
Daniel Lake[2]	243 + 247-250
Margaret Lake[2]	243
Elizabeth Lake[2]	243
William Lake[2]	243
Daniel Lake[3]	247 + 251-254.
John Lake[3]	247
Abraham Lake[3]	247
Elizabeth Lake[3]	247
Thomas Lake[3]	247
Ann Lake[3]	247
Daniel Lake[4]	251
Joseph Lake[4]	251 + 255-258.
William Lake[4]	251
Alice Lake[4]	251
Sarah Lake[5]	256
Mary Lake[5]	256
Richard Lake[5]	256
Daniel Lake or Leake[5]	256 + 259-262.
Joseph Lake[5]	256
Joseph Leek[6]	260
Sarah Leek[6]	260 + 263-266.

Spicer Part 7.

	Pages
Nicholas Spicer[1]	269 273
Christine Spicer[2]	269
Thomas Spicer[2]	269 to 274-278
Naula Spicer[2]	269
Ann Spicer[3]	275 to 279-282.
Samuel Spicer[3]	275
Susanna Spicer[3]	275
Jacob Spicer[3]	275
Thomas Spicer[3]	275

45½

Index.

Seaman Part 8.

	Pages
Capt. John Seaman[1]	285 - 304
John Seaman[2]	301
Jonathan Seaman[2]	301
Benjamin Seaman[2]	301
Solomon Seaman[2]	301
Elizabeth Seaman[2]	301
Thomas Seaman[2]	301
Samuel Seaman[2]	301
Nathaniel Seaman[2]	301
Richard Seaman[2]	301+ 305 - 314.
Sarah Seaman[2]	301
Martha Seaman[2]	301
Hannah Seaman[2]	301
Deborah Seaman[2]	301
——— Seaman[2]	301
Mary Seaman[2]	301
——— Seaman[2]	301
Richard Seaman[3]	305+ 315 - 322.
Thomas Seaman[3]	305
Tamar Seaman[3]	305
Jane Seaman[3]	305
Aduna Seaman[3]	305
Sarah Seaman[3]	305
Hannah Seaman[3]	305
Lilu Seaman[3]	305
Elizabeth Seaman[3]	305
Phebe Seaman[3]	305
Mary Seaman[3]	305
Daniel Seaman[3]	305
Richard Seaman[4]	320
Mary Seaman[4]	320
Sarah Seaman[4]	320+ 323 - 326.

Moore Part 9.

	Pages
Thomas Moore[1]	329
Thomas Moore[2]	331-344
Mary Moore[2]	
Thomas Moore[3]	335
Martha Moore[3]	335 + 345 - 347
Benjamin Moore[3]	335
Nathaniel Moore[3]	335
Hannah Moore[3]	335
Elizabeth Moore[3]	335
Jonathan Moore[3]	335
Abram Moore[3]	335
Sarah Moore[3]	335

455

Index.

Youngs Part 10.

	Pages
Rev. Christopher Youngs[1]	353 & 362
John Youngs[2]	360
Joseph Youngs[2]	360
Christopher Youngs[2]	360
Mary Youngs[2]	360
Margaret Youngs[2]	360
Matilda Youngs[2]	360 & 363. 366.
Edward Youngs[2]	360
Elizabeth Youngs[2]	360

Index

Mott Part II.

	Pages
Adam Mott[1]	373-384
Adam Mott[2]	378 & 385-390.
James Mott[2]	378
Henry Mott[2]	378
Gracf Mott[2]	378
John Mott[2]	378
Joseph Mott[2]	378
Benjamin Mott[2]	378
Richard Mott[2]	378
Mary Anna Mott[2]	378
Elizabeth Mott[2]	378
William Mott[2]	378
Charles Mott[2]	378
Adam Mott (2d)[2]	378
Jane ? Mott[3]	386 & 391-394.
Ann Mott[3]	386
Mary Mott[3]	386
Adam Mott[3]	386

Index.

Denton Part 12.

	Pages
Rev. Richard Denton[1]	397-406
Daniel Denton[2]	399
Richard Denton, Jr.[2]	399
Nathaniel Denton[2]	399
Samuel Denton[2]	399
Samuel Denton[3]	407-410
Samuel Denton[4]	407 & 411-414
Jonas Denton[4]	407
Joseph Denton[5]	411 & 415-418
Indra Denton[5]	411
Deborah Denton[5]	411
Jemima Denton[5]	411
Ann Denton[5]	411
Samuel Denton[6]	415 & 419-422
Joseph Denton[6]	415
John Denton[6]	415
James Denton[6]	415
Elizabeth Denton[6]	415
Sarah Denton[7]	419
Joseph Denton[7]	419
John Denton[7]	419
Phebe Denton[7]	419 & 426-426
Elizabeth Denton[7]	419
Jonas Denton[7]	419

"Rock" Smith 13.

	Page
John Smith[1]	429
John Smith "Rock"[2]	429-430.
John Smith[3]	430
Joseph Smith[3]	430 & 431-432.
Jonathan Smith[3]	430
Sarah Smith[3]	430
Mary Smith[3]	430
_____ Smith[3]	430
Martha Smith[3]	430
Hannah Smith[3]	430
Hannah Smith[4]	431
Mary Smith[4]	431
Sarah Smith[4]	431
Elizabeth Smith[4]	431 & 433 434.
Phebe Smith[4]	431
Josiah Smith[4]	431
Benjamin Smith[4]	431
Richard Smith[4]	431
James Smith[4]	431

a Strong Line.

Richard Strong[1]	[See Thompson's Hist. of Long Island, Vol. 2, p. 448-9.
Elder John Strong[2]	"
John Strong[3]	"
____ Strong[3]	"
Return Strong[3]	"
Thomas Strong[3]	"
Jedediah Strong[3]	"
Ebenezer Strong[3]	"
Samuel Strong[3]	"
Joseph Strong[3]	"
Josiah Strong[3]	"
Jonjah Strong[3]	"
Ebenezer Strong[3]	"
Elizabeth Strong[3]	"
Experience Strong[3]	"
Hannah Strong[3]	"
Mary Strong[3]	"
Esther Strong[3]	"
Sarah Strong[3]	"
Thankful Strong[3]	"
Selah Strong[4]	"
Thomas Strong[5]	"
Selah Strong[5]	"
Benajah Strong[5]	"
Josiah Strong[5]	"
Benjamin Strong[5]	"
Rachel Strong[5]	"
Selah Strong[6]	"
Abigail Strong[6]	"
Sinfrait Strong[6]	"
Ruth Strong[6]	"
Mary Strong[6]	"
Zipporah Strong[6]	"
Susanna Strong[6]	"
Hannah Strong[6]	"
Keturah Strong[6]	"

Wood Lines

Edmond Wood[1]	Chart P.45. to 44
Jonas Wood[2]	"
Jeremiah Wood[2]	
John Wood	"
Jeremiah Wood[3]	"
Jonas Wood[3]	"
Timothy Wood[3]	"
Elizabeth Wood[3]	"
Phebe Wood[3]	"
Ann Wood[3]	"
Epenetus Wood[4]	"
Timothy Wood[5]	"
Abel Wood[1]	"
Selah Wood[2]	"
Epenetus Wood[3]	"
Phebe Wood[3]	"
Sarah Ann Wood[3]	"
Elizabeth Wood[3]	"
Selah Wood[4]	"
Thomas Wood[4]	"
Anna Wood[4] } same Anna Elizabeth Wood..	
Elizabeth Wood[4] }	

Platt Line

Richard Platt[1]	[See Long Island Genealogies by Mary Powell Bunker, p. 267.]
Isaac Platt[2]	"
Epenetus Platt[2]	"
Mary Platt[3]	"
Epenetus Platt[3]	"
Hannah Platt[3]	"
Elizabeth Platt[3]	"
Jonas Platt[3]	"
Jeremiah Platt[3]	"
Martha Platt[3]	"
Sarah Platt[3]	"
Epenetus Platt[4]	"
Uriah Platt[4]	"
Sophia Platt[4]	"
Elizabeth Platt[4]	"
Phebe Platt[4]	"
Mary Platt[4]	"
Epenetus Platt[5]	"
Solomon Platt[5]	"

Titus Line.

Silas Titus[1]

Chart page 38[3]

?Robert Titus[2]
Silas Titus[2]
Stephen Titus[2]

John Titus[3]
Edmond Titus[3]
Samuel Titus[3]
Susanna Titus[3]
Abial Titus[3]
Content Titus[3]

Samuel Titus[4]
Phebe Titus[4]
Martha Titus[4]
Mary Titus[4]
Hannah Titus[4]
Jane Titus[4]
John Titus[4]
Peter Titus[4]
Silas Titus[4]
Patience Titus[4]

Phebe Titus[5]
Temperance Titus[5]
Martha Titus[5]
Samuel Titus[5]

46

Washburn Line.

William Washburn[1] Chart page 385

John Washburn[2]
Anany Washburn[2]
Martha Washburn[2]
Sarah Washburn[2]
Agnes Washburn[2]
Hope Washburn[2]
Pheve Washburn[2]

Powell Line

Thomas Powell[1]

Chart Page 387

Thomas Powell[2]
Abigail Powell[2]
Elizabeth Powell[2]
John Powell[2]
Jonas Powell[2]
Caleb Powell[2]
Ivait Powell[2]
Elisha Powell[2]

465

Poltyon Line

John Poltyon[1]

James Poltyon[2]
John Poltyon[2]
Thomas Poltyon[2]
Alice Poltyon[2]
prob. Sarah Poltyon[2]